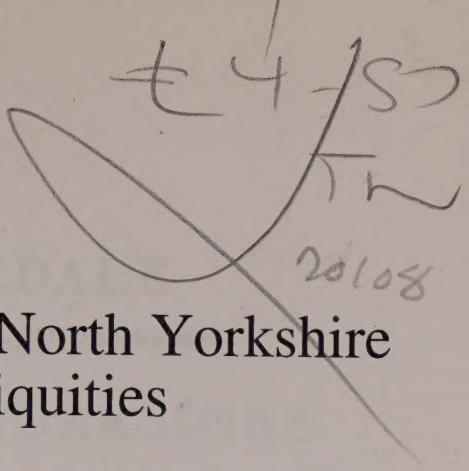
Ryedale and North Yorkshire Antiquities

George Frank



Ryedale and North Yorkshire Antiquities

George Frank

BIBLIOBAZAAR

Copyright © BiblioBazaar, LLC

BiblioBazaar Reproduction Series: Our goal at BiblioBazaar is to help readers, educators and researchers by bringing back in print hard-to-find original publications at a reasonable price and, at the same time, preserve the legacy of literary history. The following book represents an authentic reproduction of the text as printed by the original publisher and may contain prior copyright references. While we have attempted to accurately maintain the integrity of the original work(s), from time to time there are problems with the original book scan that may result in minor errors in the reproduction, including imperfections such as missing and blurred pages, poor pictures, markings and other reproduction issues beyond our control. Because this work is culturally important, we have made it available as a part of our commitment to protecting, preserving and promoting the world's literature.

All of our books are in the "public domain" and many are derived from Open Source projects dedicated to digitizing historic literature. We believe that when we undertake the difficult task of re-creating them as attractive, readable and affordable books, we further the mutual goal of sharing these works with a larger audience. A portion of Bibliobazaar profits go back to Open Source projects in the form of a donation to the groups that do this important work around the world. If you would like to make a donation to these worthy Open Source projects, or would just like to get more information about these important initiatives, please visit www.bibliobazaar.com/opensource.

RYEDALE

AND

NORTH YORKSHIRE

ANTIQUITIES:

BY

GEORGE FRANK,

Author of "A GUIDE TO RYEDALE," (*3rd Edition, 8th Thousand,*)

With Fourteen Wood Engravings,

Illustrative of Antiquities in the District.

YORK: SAMPSON BROTHERS.

LONDON:

ELLIOT STOCK, 62, PATERNOSTER ROW.

1888.

LIST OF WOOD ENGRAVINGS.

	PAGE.
Rudstone Monolith	51
Byland Abbey	59
Runic Cross, Stonegrave	90
Helmsley Castle Keep	101
Rievaulx Abbey	107
Saxon Dial, Old Byland	114
Fresco Painting of Bishop, Kirbymoorside	119
Monumental Brass, Lady Brooke	120
Autograph of Duke of Buckingham ..	130
Runic Floriated Cross, Kirkdale... ...	136
Saxon Inscription and Dial, Kirkdale ...	138
Saxon Cross, Lastingham	162
Fresco, Herod's Feast, Pickering ...	175
Runic Monument, Hackness	217

Contents.

NORTH YORKSHIRE.

CHAPTER I.

PAGE

YORK.—An early city of the Brigantes—Derivation of the name —St. Leonard's Hospital—Roman Multangular Tower—St. Mary's Abbey—The Museum—The Minster—Its 26 Churches—Fortifications, Bars and Walls—Leland's description—The Castle—Street Antiquities—Royal visits .. .. 1—6

CHAPTER II.

EARTHWORKS AND BATTLE-FIELDS—Trenches and Camps at Flambro', Gristhorpe, Saltersgate, Levisham, Cawthorne, Rosedale, Blakey and Ebberston—Battlefields of Brananburg, Stamford-bridge, Fulford, York, Northallerton, Myton, Boro' Bridge, Byland Abbey .. .. 7—14

CHAPTER III.

ANCIENT CASTLES — Bolton, Bowes, Clifton, Cawood, Danby, Hornby, Knaresbro', Middleham, Ravensworth, Richmond, Skelton, Upsall, Wilton. *Dismantled Castles*—Bedale, Cotherstone, Harlsey, Kildale, Killerby, Kilton, Northallerton, Snape, Tanfield, Thirsk, Whorlton .. .. 15—24

CHAPTER IV.

MONASTERIES AND RELIGIOUS HOUSES—Basedale, Coverham, Easby, Egglestone, Fountains, Jervaulx, Mount Grace, Richmond, St. Mary's Abbey York, Yarm. *Minor Houses*—Ellerton, Handale (or Grindale), Grosmont, Helaugh, Knaresbro', Melsonby, Northallerton .. .. 25—37

CHAPTER V.

ANGLO-SAXON AND RUNIC CROSSES, AND INSCRIBED STONES—Their origin and use—Runic Alphabet. *Inscriptions* at Bewcastle, Bingley, Collingham, Dewsbury, Falston, Hartlepool, Healaugh. *Crosses* at Ilkley, Kirklevington, Leeds, Rothwell, Thornhill, Wensley, Yarm .. .. 38—46

RYEDALE AND DISTRICT.

CHAPTER VI.

PAGE

ALDBOROUGH AND BORO'BRIDGE.—*Aldbro'* (Isurium) the Iseur of the Brigantes—British and Roman Roads—The Church and Monuments—A Parliamentary Borough, ancient method of electing Members—Museum of Roman Antiquities—Roman Baths—Tesselated Pavements—Stone Cross. *Boro'Bridge*—The Church, its Sculptured Stones—The Devil's Arrows, their Origin and Antiquity—Battle of Boro'Bridge — .. .. 47—52

CHAPTER VII.

AMPLEFORTH—Tumuli and Encampments—Urns, Flints and Arrow Heads found in Ancient Barrows—Its Norman Church and Monuments—The College or Priory, its Museum—Knight Templars, their History considered in connection with the monument here .. .. 53—56

CHAPTER VIII.

BYLAND ABBEY, COXWOLD, NEWBURGH PRIORY.—*Byland Abbey*, its surroundings, foundation, and history—Robert De Alneto, the hermit—The Ruins, their extent and beauty, their preservation. *Coxwold*—Derivation of the name—The Estate, mentioned in Domesday as held by Copsi; its descent through the family of Belasyse, Earls of Fauconberg, to Sir George Orby Wombwell—The Church, its Octagonal Tower and fine Architecture—Peculiar internal arrangement of Chancel—The Fauconberg Monuments—Monument of Sir Thomas Belasys, who married the daughter of Oliver Cromwell—Shandy Hall, the residence of Laurence Sterne, Tristram Shandy written here, Extracts from Sterne's letters written from Coxwold. *Newburgh Priory*—Adjacent Tumuli and Roman Remains, Urns, British Ornaments, and Skeletons found here—Roman Road and Pavement—The Priory, its history and importance—The Mansion founded on the Priory Ruins, its store of family relics, paintings and ancient carved oak fittings .. 57—67

CHAPTER IX.

CRAYKE.—On the old road of the Brigantes, granted in 685 by King Egfrig to the Bishop of Lindisfarne—Church of St. Cuthbert —The Castle 68

CHAPTER X.

PAGE

CASTLE HOWARD AND SLINGSBY.—Castle Howard in Bulmer Wapontake, Bulmer Church, its Monument of Knight Templar, Saxon Dial—Ancient name Hinderskelf, the seat of the Greystocks —The Mansion, Grounds and Park, Temple and Mausoleum— The Paintings, "The Three Marys," "Adoration of the Wise Men," and others—Museum of Antique Slabs, Roman Altar, Urns, Classic Busts and Tapestry. *Slingsby*—The Castle, built by Lord Hastings, immortalised by Shakespeare in Richard III.—The Church and Monuments—Village May-pole .. .. .. 69—73

CHAPTER XI.

SHERIFF HUTTON—Early History—Bertram de Bulmer, founder of the Castle—It passes to the Earls of Northumberland— Earl Rivers and others imprisoned here—The Castle, its extensive Ruins — Leland's description — The Church — Monument of a Knight .. .. 74—76

CHAPTER XII.

GILLING—Early History—Derivation of name—Gilling, near Richmond, the same name—Has their history been confounded?— The Castle—Its History—The Estates pass from the families of Etton, and Neville, to the Fairfax family—Fairfax, the Parliamentary General—His achievements—Situation and Architecture of Castle—Elizabethan room—Heraldic windows—The Church— Its Monuments—Their peculiarities .. .. 77—81

CHAPTER XIII.

HOVINGHAM—Its Situation on the Roman Road—The Estate, owned by Roger de Mowbray—The Seat of the Worsleys—The Church—Norman Architecture—Early Sculptured Slab—The Village, its early market Charter—The Spa .. .. .. 82—83

CHAPTER XIV.

NUNNINGTON—Its mill mentioned in Domesday—A Monastery in Saxon times—Old Elizabethan Hall—Its Historical Associations —Lord Preston and other owners; His vicissitudes—The Avenue and Hospitals—The Church, its past and present monuments— Lord Widrington, his romantic history—Singular "Sporting" Monument .. .. 84—88

CHAPTER XV.

PAGE

STONEGRAVE—In Anglo-Saxon times—Peculiar Situation and name—East Newton, home of the Thorntons—The Church—Ancient Tombs—Group of Saxon Crosses—Monuments—Knight Templars—Dr. Comber, Dean of Durham. *Oswaldkirk*—Takes its name from the Church—King Oswald—Roger Dodsworth, compiler of the Monasticon, born here—His manuscripts preserved by Fairfax—Sir Henry Cholmley—The Church, its Norman Work and Restoration—Early Dials—Archbishop Tillotson—Remains of Monastery, Its Armorial Shields .. .. 89—94

CHAPTER XVI.

HELMSLEY, DUNCOMBE PARK, RIEVAULX ABBEY, &c.—Extensive Moors—William the Conqueror lost his way here—British, Anglo-Saxon, and Roman Remains—Rude Shaft of Cross. *The Church*, beautifully restored—Fine Norman Arches—Incised Slab—Walter L'Espec gives the Manor to Rievaulx—Fine historic windows, connected with same—Monuments—That of Lord de Roos, removed from the Abbey — Description of same — Description of windows — The Monument. *Helmsley Castle* — Early history of Castle and Estate — Connection with family of De Roos for 17 generations — Descent through Earls of Rutland to George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham —His death in the neighbourhood—Tactical strength of Fortress, Terms dictated on surrender—Its architectural features—Fine Oak Panelling—Heraldic Cornice—Description of Shield. *Duncombe Park*—The Duncombe Family—The Earl of Feversham, present owner—The Mansion—Paintings—Statuary—Alcibiades' Dog—Discobolus. *Rievaulx Abbey*—Early History—First Cistercian foundation, By Walter L'Espec, 1131—General History—Important Interments in the Abbey—The Ruins, their fine architecture—Recent excavations and discoveries—General Plan—Example of Early Sculpture and Inscription—The Terrace—Its Temples—Tesselated Pavement from the Abbey—Early Font—Arms of the Abbey—Abbots furnished by Sister Houses—The Dissolution—Income and Possessions. *Old Byland*—Distinct from Byland Abbey—Grant by Roger de Mowbray—Proximity to Rievaulx — Monastic Remains — Ancient Font — The Church — Incised Stones of early date—Anglo-Saxon Dial—Description—Inscription and Engraving. *Scawton*—The Church—Built by Monks from Old Byland—Architecture remains the same—Its bell and inscription—Old Fonts and Sidelia .. .. 95—116

CHAPTER XVII.

PAGE

KIRBYMOORSIDE AND KELDHOLME—The centre of antiquities—Vivers Hill—Extensive view of Ryedale—Domesday mentions its two Churches. *The Parish Church*—Anglo-Saxon Crosses—Old Dial Stone—Mural decoration—Engraving of Bishop—The Monuments—That of Lady Brooke—Fine Brass—Quaint Inscription and Engraving—Parish Register—Record of the Death of Buckingham—The Two Castles—Stuteville Castle—Early History of the Family—Its Moated Ground—Castle of Nevilles—Remains of Tower—History of The Nevilles, Earls of Westmoreland. *George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham*—Pope's Lines on his death—House he died in—His Estates given to Fairfax, of Gilling—Regained by his Marriage—Life at Court—Appointed Lieutenant—Public Reception at York—Death amid Poverty—Penetential Letter—Load Arran on his Death—His Burial—His Estates—Ancient Court Rolls with Autograph—Singular Penalties—*Keldholme Priory* Founded by Stuteville—Its Stone Coffins—Large Possessions 117—134

CHAPTER XVIII.

KIRKDALE AND WELBURN HALL—Situation of Kirkdale—The Monastery—Runic Monument to King Oidilvald—His grant of Land to St. Cedd in 7th century—Anglo-Saxon Inscription and Dial—Translation and Engraving—Comparison of Runes with Saxon characters—The Dial, compared with others of the district—Earl Tosti—His possessions—His treachery—Proclaimed an outlaw—Orm, son of Gamal—His possessions. *The Church*—Its Architecture and Early Crosses—*Kirkdale Cave*—Its Exploration by Buckland—Extinct Animals—General Description—Distribution of Contents—Comparison with other Caves. *Welburn Hall*—Formerly belonged to Rievaulx—The Estate and its owners—Ancient Inscriptions .. .. 135—149

CHAPTER XIX.

EDSTONE, SALTON AND SINNINGTON—Edstone Dial—Inscription and Translation—Its Division of Time—Peculiar Characters—Lothan, its designer—The Church and Norman Font. *Salton*—Granted to Hexham by Archbishop Thurstan—Norman Doorway—Ancient Registers—Recent Restoration. *Sinnington*—Its Monastery—Saxon Church—Early Crucifix and Dials—Lands Granted to Yedingham—Lords Latimer and Lumley—Their history in connection with the district—Lord Latimer marries Catherine Parr—Parish Register—The Estates sold to found Hospitals at Thornton .. .. 150—156

CHAPTER XX.

PAGE

LASTINGHAM AND ROSEDALE—*Lastingham*—Its Monastery—Founded from Lindisfarne—The Seat of early Christianity—Saints Cedd, Chad, and Ceadda—Their mention by Bede as converting the Mercians—The Burial of Cedd—The Synod to fix the Observance of Easter—St. Chad presides over the Monastery—Becomes Bishop of York—Afterwards of the Mercians at Repton—Removes the See to Lichfield. *The Village*—Its Romantic Site—St. Cedd's Well. *The Church*—Its Saxon Crypt—Its Store of Crosses and Antiquities—Illustration and Description—The Building originally of wood—The Altar-piece by Jackson, R.A.—Lastingham, his birthplace—His reputation as an artist—Church recently restored—Fine Memorial Windows—Quaint Monument in Churchyard. *Rosedale*—British Tumuli—Its iron deposits known to the ancients—The Abbey—Founded for Benedictine Nuns—Its wide possessions—Tombs of the Nuns—Names and Dates of Prioresses .. 157—166

CHAPTER XXI.

PICKERING, MIDDLETON, AND KIRBYMISPERTON—Early History of Pickering—Derivation of name—Its Lyth or Liberty—Leland's description—His journeys and writings. *The Castle*, its defences—Sir George Fothergill, Governor—His possession of the Manor—The family of Robert de Brus—Richard II. incarcerated here. *The Church*, its architecture—Chapel of the Bruces—Their Monuments—Chantry founded by Sir William Brus—Lands at Middleton assigned to it—Brus Hall—The families of Marshall, Robinson and Piper—Ancient Frescoes—Engraving of Herod's Feast, recently restored—St. Edmund, the Martyr—Anglo-Saxon verses descriptive of his death—Parish Register—Spiritual neglect of the Parish in 1615—Court held at Greenwich upon the same. *Middleton*—The Church—Norman foundations—Anglo-Saxon Crosses and Incised Stones—Fine trefoil arch and old oak carving—Granted to Kirkstall Abbey by Lord Wake—Peculiar charges recorded by Burton. *Kirbymisperton*—Peculiarity of name—Its derivation—The Church—Anglo-Saxon Crosses—Birthplace of Clark, "the good Schoolmaster"—Other Celebrities .. .. 167—180

CHAPTER XXII.

MALTON, OLD MALTON, AND KIRKHAM—*Malton*, a Roman Station—Camulodunum—Roman Roads—Roman Inscriptions and Remains—Description of Roman vessel—In Anglo-Saxon and Norman times—Earl Siward and Torchill, Lords of Malton—

PAGE

Gilbert de Tyson, Ivo de Vesci, Eustace Fitz-John, and other owners—Derivation of "Happy Malton"—A Parliamentary Boro'—The Castle—Described by Leland—The Lodge—Ownership contested—Its destruction ordered—The Estates pass to the family of Wentworth. *The Churches*—St. Michael's—St. Leonard's—A corporate Town—Parish Registers—Singular Records—Bull Baiting. *Old Malton*—The Priory—Gilbertine Order—Fine Architecture—Stone Coffins—Incised Stones and Early Inscriptions—Ancient Endowments—Their great extent—Rules of the Order of St. Gilbert. *Kirkham Abbey*—Founded by Walter L'Espec—Augustinian Canons—Its Heraldic Architecture—Description of arms—Its Possessions and Surrender .. .. 181—192

CHAPTER XXIII.

ELLERBURN AND THORNTON, ALLERSTON AND EBBERSTON—Hamlet of *Ellerburn*—Mentioned in Domesday—Quaint Church—Anglo-Saxon Floriated Cross—Remarkable Architecture—Old Font and Piscina. *Thornton*—In Norman times—Formerly a Market Town—Its Alms Houses—Dean Comber, Vicar—The Hall, Roxby and the Cholmleys. *The Church*—Monuments and Incised Slabs—Recumbent Effigy—Recent and Early Restorations. *Wilton*—A Chapel of Ease to Ebberston—Parish Register—Record of Cattle Disease in ancient times. *Allerston*—In Norman times—The Church. *Ebberston*—Scene of Early Battles—Alchfrid's Cave Oswy's Dikes—Lord Hotham and the Estates—Norman Church 193—197

CHAPTER XXIV.

BROMPTON, WYKEHAM AND YEDINGHAM—*Brompton*—Ancient Manor of Thomas de Brompton—Afterwards of the Cayleys—Birthplace of Brompton, the Monkish Historian—Formerly a Market Town—Norman Church—Monuments—Of James Westrop, 1580. *Wykeham Abbey*—For Cistercian Nuns—Founded by Osbert de Wycham, 1153—Its large possessions—Extensive Buildings—Described in the Monasticon—Record of its Destruction by Fire—Dissolution and Grant of Lands. *The Church*—Monuments—Ancient Cross—Stone Coffin—Restoration by Lord Downe. *Yedingham*—The Nunnery—For Benedictines—Peculiar Dispensation—Singular Dole—Its Wolf Hounds .. .. 198—201

CHAPTER XXV.

SCARBOROUGH—Attacked by the Danes—Burnt in Norman times by Tosti—Its description by Leland—Becomes a Parliamentary Borough—Ancient Religious Houses. *Old Parish Church*

PAGE

Ruins of Abbey—Destroyed during Seige—A National Brief for its rebuilding. *The Castle*—Its massive Keep—Built in Norman times—General description — Its Chapel — Ancient Sculpture—Governors of Castle—From time of William Le Gros to the Civil Wars—Numerous Seiges—Imprisonment of Fox, Father of the Quakers. *The Museum*—Bones from Kirkdale Cave—Skeleton of Ancient Briton—Rude Oak Coffin—Bronze Weapons—Flints, &c. Skeletons of extinct Animals—Saxon Crosses—Stone Coffins. *The Spa*—Its Antiquities .. .. 202—212

CHAPTER XXVI.

EAST AND WEST AYTON, FORGE VALLEY AND HACKNESS—*Ayton*—Castle of the Evers—In Norman times—Name derived from Gilbert de Atton—Descent of the Manor to Lord Vesci—After to Lord Clifford—He is slain at Towton—Romance of his infant son. *The Church*—Norman Door and Font. *Forge Valley*—Favourite resort —Takes its name from an ancient forge. *Hackness*—Antiquities of 7th century—Monastery founded by St. Hilda—Second foundation in Norman times—Dugdale's account of it. *The Church*—Its Norman features—Ancient Oak—Numerous Monuments—Important Runic Monument—Anglo-Saxon Characters—Cryptic Runes—Engraving—Translation and Description.. .. .. .. 213—218

CHAPTER XXVII.

SEAMER AND STAINTON DALE—*Seamer*—Granite Boulder at Seamer—The Village—A Market granted in 14th century—Contest with Scarbro' respecting it—An immense Lake—Described 300 years ago by Leland—Ancient Manor House. *The Church* and its Monuments—Vested in Whitby Abbey at the Conquest—Tombs of John de Percy and John de Atton—Description by Leland. *British and Roman Remains*—Gold and Silver Ornaments—Insurrection led by Ombler—His Execution, 1549. *Stainton Dale*—Romantic District—Ancient Manor—Granted to Knight Templars, 1140—Bell Hill—Bell and Horn sounded for Travellers—Tumuli and Contents. *The Peak* — Robin Hood's Bay — Alum Works — Roman Inscription .. .. 219—222

CHAPTER XXVIII.

WHITBY AND DISTRICT—*Whitby*—Ancient History—Roman Roads—Landing of the Danes, 876. *St. Hilda's Abbey*—Founded in Saxon times—Originally called Strenæshalh—Early Importance —Furnishes Bishops for the See of York during 67 years—Its

PAGE

greatness under Ethelfleda—Her burial, 713—Norman times—Under Abbot Stephen and Prior Reinfrid—Death of Reinfrid at Orm's Bridge—Architecture of Abbey—Early Monuments—Saxon and Runic Crosses—Early English Inscription—Ancient Legends—Old Manor House—Apparent Apparition—Legend of the Horngarth and the Penny Hedge. *Parish Church*—Peculiar Architecture—Monuments — Chapels and Chantries — Geological features. Museum—Specimens of Icthyosauri—Local Celebrities. *Mulgrave Castle*—In the 8th century—In Norman times—In the Civil Wars. *Lythe*—Monuments of Mulgrave Family. *Ugthorpe*—Untouched by the Reformation. *Goathland*—The Hermitage—Its Ruins. .. 223—233

CHAPTER XXIX.

Guisborough—Monastery of Augustin Order—Destruction by Fire—Rebuilt in great magnificence — Norman Gateway—East Window, gable 100 feet high—Stone Coffins—Tomb of de Brus—Robert Bruce, King of Scotland—Connection with Guisbro' traced from Dugdale—Ancient Alum Works—Battle Field — Royal Troops under Col. Slingsby—Parish Church—Local Celebrity..234—236

PREFACE.

It is now sixteen years since a small work was placed before the public, under the title of "Guide to Ryedale." At that period this district of Yorkshire, so rich in antiquarian lore, became possessed of railway accommodation, which seemed a fitting opportunity for directing the attention of the public to its objects of antiquity and beauty.

That aim seems to have been fully realised, for the little work has now passed through three editions (eight thousand).

During this time I have received numerous communications from those whose steps have been directed thither, expressing the gratification they have experienced. In a work of so small a nature it was necessary to confine my remarks strictly to Ryedale proper, and to subjects of general interest only; regrets have frequently been expressed that a somewhat larger field was not included in its pages, and that antiquarian matters of various kinds had not been more fully treated. Yielding perhaps too readily to the suggestion of many friends, I have ventured upon a work of larger scope, adopting the title of "Ryedale and North Yorkshire," thus giving a wider though somewhat indefinite area to treat upon. Though quite cognisant of the many excellent and exhaustive works, which have appeared from

time to time, upon the subject of Yorkshire generally, I still venture to think the extended influence of the various Antiquarian, Archælogical, and Architectural Societies has of late years directed the attention of the general public to so many matters of detail previously unnoticed, that there may still be room for the present publication.

It only remains to be remarked that it does not profess to be of an exhaustive nature, but rather to direct towards objects of interest, the attention of those better able than myself to fathom the mysteries of antiquarian research, and to estimate its bearing upon the history and development of our own times.

LOW HALL, KIRBYMOORSIDE,
February 28th, 1888.

GEORGE FRANK.

INTRODUCTION.

THE important position, in all ages, of that portion of the country at present known as Yorkshire was such, that any history connected with its divisions, has a particular bearing upon the general development of the nation, and this holds good in a special degree in considering the antiquities of Ryedale and the adjacent districts of North Yorkshire. When we notice the ancient Castles, their chivalrous defenders, the important part they played in the feudal times of disturbance and bloodshed, when we speak of the many Roman roads, Roman camps, Danish intrenchments, and their connection with the development of the country in earlier times, it becomes difficult to consider them without reference to places where the Imperial Court or government of the time held sway.

This and other considerations which arise as we proceed, seem to render it advisable that a passing glance should be taken of the Capital of the county, with its many antiquities; early chapters therefore will be found devoted to subjects, places, and events, of wider import than the details contained in the remainder of the work, relating to Towns, Villages, and Hamlets of Ryedale and its immediate vicinity.

From the fascinating research attaching to antiquarian lore, it is not surprising that so many learned and

enthusiastic workers have kept alive a special interest in everything connecting the past with the present, men who have been first and foremost in the field whenever any discovery has been made of ancient remains; but it is chiefly in later years that the attention of the general public has been stirred in this direction, and perhaps nothing has been so conducive to this result as the comparatively recent development of church restoration. Glancing back over a space of thirty or forty years, how few churches remain in rural districts untouched by the hand of the restorer, the work, during this period, having been carried on with varying success. Sometimes under the direction of a master mind, we have preserved in the new production, every important feature of the old, but, alas, in how many instances have ruthless hands destroyed everything most valuable; still there is consolation in the fact, that rarely has any restoration been carried out without bringing to light some long hidden memento of the past.

It is perhaps more from this source than any other that the increased interest in these matters has been stimulated. Many revelations of this nature have not yet been recorded, and it is the object of the present volume to gather up such fragments, that nothing may be lost of the antiquities of Ryedale and North Yorkshire. Apart from these material evidences of past times, numerous manuscripts and chronicles have been treasured up, unfolding to us the habits, customs, and vicissitudes of our ancestors.

Had it not been for the invaluable records handed down by the Venerable Bede from the seclusion of the cloister, early Monastic and Ecclesiastical history would have been almost a blank, and what topographical history should we have possessed had not such works as those of Camden, Leland, Burton, and their numerous followers been preserved to us? From such sources frequent extracts have been made and information given, and with these few introductory remarks the writer must crave the indulgence of his friends, assuring them, if they are in any degree interested by the perusal of these pages he will be fully gratified.

THE AUTHOR.

Ryedale and North Yorkshire Antiquities.

CHAPTER I.

York:—Its Abbey, Museum, Minster, Churches, Fortifications, Castle, &c.

Judging from the earliest historic records, York appears to have been the principal city of Britain, in proof of which, two ancient manuscripts have been cited; of these, one is in the National Library, Paris, the other, formerly in the Monastery of St. Germain, is now in the Vatican Library, Rome. These each record a list of the principal cities of Britain, to the number of thirty-three, with *Ebrauc*, or Hebrauc, at the head of the list, thus pointing to the early pre-eminence of the Kingdom of the Brigantes, which, with the little dependent state of the Parisi, constituted the Roman consular province "Maxima Cæsarensis."

The name "Ebrauc," under the Romans, became Eboracum, and many have been the speculations as to the development of the harmonic sound of York; perhaps it may be admissible to add one more, which is, that Eboracum, in common parlance, became *Eborac*, the hard sound of the letter "b" in process of time being softened to the sound of "y," giving *Eyorac*, which could not well be pronounced otherwise than York; in a similar manner, *Derventio* may have become *Derwent*.

It thus appears before the Roman invasion, York was one of the chief towns of the Brigantes, the most numerous and powerful of the British tribes, and as it was created a Roman Station by Agricola, about A.D. 79, it was very soon the principal seat of Roman power in the North. This being so, it is not surprising that York has become in an eminent degree the home of the Antiquary. He may repair to its Museum of Antiquities, standing on historic ground, where, in addition to the unearthed treasures of centuries within its walls, he can inspect outside, the remains of St. Leonard's Hospital—the foundation of which is ascribed to the Anglo-Saxon King Athelstan, about the year 836—the Roman Multangular Tower, and the extensive ruins of the abbey.—*St. Mary's Abbey*—originally founded in Saxon times, by Siward Earl of Northumbria, and dedicated to St. Olave, was afterwards rebuilt by the Monk Stephen, when driven from Whitby and Lastingham, through his quarrel with Earl Percy, about the year 1087.

The architectural remains are very fine, the north wall having eight traceried windows of unusual beauty. The building must have stood unrivalled judging from the several fragments in the Hospitium; one of these, an imperfect arch of the Transitional period, belonging to the Chapter House, was considered by the late Sir Gilbert Scott as the "noblest doorway in England." The remaining part of a fine Norman door of double dog-tooth moulding, is of rare beauty, and the immense bosses of various sizes cut in high relief, of the most elaborate foliage and design, while delighting the eye of the architect, bear testimony to the original magnificence of the structure.

The Hospitium, of the old Monastery near the river, in the N. West corner of the grounds, and adjacent to the Multangular Tower, contains the incomparable collection of British, Roman, and Anglo-Saxon specimens, including,

tessellated pavements, Roman graves, coffins, urns, crosses, and other remains, which furnish no fewer than fifty Roman inscriptions.

The Museum, proper, contains one of the best collections in the provinces, including casts of Assyrian and Egyptian tablets and monuments, Roman sculpture and inscriptions, armour, tapestry, Greek, Roman, British, and Saxon coins; in addition we find an extensive Geological museum, with skeletons of extinct animals, and one of the best collections of bones of Hyenas and other animals from the famous Kirkdale Cave, described in the following pages. The Ethnological room is of unusual interest, with its flints, arrow-heads, celts, stone and bronze axes, implements, weapons, collection of British pottery, ancient deeds, seals, and numerous other objects.

The Minster. So much has been written of York's glorious Minster, with its vaulted roofs, majestic towers, monumental relics, and windows of unparalleled dimensions and beauty, that little must be said of it here excepting in reference to its antiquity. It is supposed to have originated in a wooden building erected by Edwin, King of Northumbria, for Paulinus, at the commencement of the 7th century, replaced soon after by one of stone, the remains and foundations of which are now visible in the Crypt. It was about the year 665 that St. Chad was consecrated its Bishop, having been abbot of "Lastingham," in considering which place, this subject is fully treated.

Apart from the Minster and its numerous antiquities, the 26 Churches of York present such a field for exploration, that the student of architecture may well be at a loss where to commence his research. Latterly a large amount of labour has been devoted to ascertaining, as correctly as possible, the exact date of these churches; the result from comparison of the varying points of architecture, exhibited

in each, backed by the information of recently discovered documents, when published, will form the most perfect guide extant, to the study of architecture with regard to dates.

The Fortifications of the city next in order may be mentioned, its formidable walls, Bars or gates, and Castle; the walls now in perfect repair, provide a most enjoyable promenade and standpoint, from which to admire the city; they embrace a circle of about three miles, nearly equal in length to the original walls of London. Some portions stand upon the original foundations of the Roman wall of Eboracum, as witness that part adjoining the Multangular Tower. The ancient bars, and posterns, with their towers and embattled turrets, present an imposing spectacle, graphically described by Leland in his Itinerary written upon his visit in 1538, as follows:—"*Fyrst a grete towre with a chaine of yron to cast over the Ouse, then another towre and soe to Bowdamgate; from Bowdamgate or bar to Goodramgate or bar* 10 *towres; thens four towres to Laythorpe, a postern gate, and soe by space of two flite shottes, the blind and deep water of Fosse coming out of the forest of Galtres, defend this part of the citie without walls; then to Waumgate three towres and thens to Fishergate, stopped up since the communes burned it in the tyme of King Hy. 7th.*"

The Castle:—A sketch of the city would be incomplete without allusion to its castle, founded in 1068 by the Conqueror, of which Clifford's Tower still remains. Though now dismantled, we have only to glance back 200 years to find it still used as a fortress, for in 1682 Sir John Reresby entered upon his office as Governor, and in his memoirs he records that the cannon of "Clifford's Tower" were discharged to receive him, the same year he says:—"I went often upon the guard myself, caused a list of those that mounted the main guard of "Clifford's Tower" to be daily brought to me." "I took exact care in the locking of the city gates." Two years later, 1684, he adds that four guns

had been fired in the Tower, and the inside of it burnt, which was probably the closing scene of its career.

Street Antiquities :—In spite of restoration, and decay, many of the ancient gabled and overhanging tenements still remain, in picturesque contrast with the architecture of modern times, of which perhaps the best examples are found in Stonegate. Streets still retain names suggestive of early times, as Coney Street, from "Conyng" or "Cyning" King Street, while Goodramgate may refer to "Guthrum the Dane;" and Parliament Street takes us back to the time when Edward I. summoned a "Parliament" in York, and confirmed Magna Charta.

Historic Associations :—Since Anglo-Saxon and Danish times, the city has been identified with royalty, while the memorable invasions, battles and revolts, of medieval times have had their interest centred in the city; as when the Norman Barons assembled in York, under Thurstan, before the Battle of the Standard, including William de Gros, Robert de Brus, Roger de Mowbray, Walter L'Espec, Gilbert de Lacy, and Wm. de Percy. To recount the frequent royal visits, celebrations, and festivals, would be quite impossible, but we may go back to the year 1220, when Henry III. attended a Convocation, and ten years after, kept Christmas with magnificent splendour and display, while 1251 saw the marriage of his daughter celebrated with Alexander II. King of Scotland, all the peers of the realm being assembled around Henry and his Queen. In 1291, Edward I. visited York on his way to Scotland, and again in 1298, held a special Parliament. Edward II. in 1314 escaped hither after the Battle of Bannockburn, and five years later we find the Judges of the King's Bench transferred to York, where the business of the Court was transacted for six months, during which time Edward was collecting his troops, for the slaughter which overtook them

at Myton-on-Swale and Boroughbridge; the year 1328 witnessed the marriage of the young King with the beautiful Philippa. King Richard visited the city in 1389, and in his reign Edward Plantagenet, fifth son of Edward III. was created first Duke of York; the next century ushered in the Wars of the Roses, which desolated the country, in 1460 two thousand were slain on Wakefield Green, when Richard, Duke of York, was brought to the block, and his head exhibited on Micklegate Bar. It must be left for a future chapter upon "the battle-fields of the district," to relate, how these civil wars culminated in the slaughter at Towton, with an estimated loss of 40,000 men, when the noblest Barons shed their blood for their respective leaders, including:—The Earls of Northumberland, Westmoreland, and Shrewsbury. The Lords Beaumont, Dacre, Neville, Willoughby, Roos, Fitzhugh, and Molineaux.

CHAPTER II.

Earthworks and Battle-Fields.

History records in a minute and circumstantial manner, many a battle which has left its mark upon our national history, but standing upon the very site of the encounter, we may look in vain for any remaining trace of it; on the other hand, we have scattered over our moorlands, numerous examples of camp and trench, incidental to the rude warfare of Roman, Anglo-Saxon, and Danish times. The wide moorlands along the coast, from Whitby to Flambro' Head, extending southwards over a breadth of ten to twenty miles, afford innumerable examples of the early mode of warfare and defence, indicating in many instances the exact site of the earliest battle-fields. When we remember the frequent landings effected on this coast, by predatory and warlike tribes, this state of things is only what might be looked for.

Beginning at Flamborough, we find the Dane's Dyke; at Gristhorpe near Scarborough, earthworks, and a barrow, in which was found in 1834, a coffin, made from the trunk of a tree, with the bark still on it. This contained the skeleton of a man, and weapons of war; but the principal trenches, and encampments, are found on the secluded moors, stretching westward from Scarborough, to those of Lockton, Levisham, and Pickering. On the Saltersgate moors six miles north of Pickering, through which the old coach-road to Whitby is still maintained, and near the brow of the hill, overlooking the Inn, may be seen, stretching in an easterly

direction to Newgate, an entrenchment now called the "Double dyke" extending for a distance of about a mile in length. This dyke, or ditch, is about ten feet wide, and five feet deep, divided at regular intervals by a mound of earth for the protection of its defenders: owing to the quality of the soil being too poor for cultivation this earthwork has remained untouched by spade, or plough, and is now as perfect as when first constructed. The termination "gate" gives a significence to the names Newgate and Saltersgate, marking them out as places on the Roman "street" or road where gates were fixed.

Their respective situations, at the foot of the steep declivities communicating between the high table land of moors and the plain below, indicate the very point where the mountain heather would give place to pasture land. Though both ranges are now heather clad, and treeless wastes, the lower land has not always been so, as shewn by a fallen oak tree long buried in a ravine, now revealed by the action of a small water-course, which runs amidst its buried branches. The same form of "dyke" exists due west from this point, across the high level of the Levisham moors at a distance of a mile or two, and several camps are found on the same range to the south, within a mile of the village of Levisham. As this region is still enveloped in heather, and far from the general habitation of man, it is given over to the grouse, and the sportsman utilises these trenches for the more peaceful purpose of grouse-driving; many a day has the writer spent here in this occupation, while speculating on the more warlike scenes of other days. Again, further west, the Pickering moors abound in similar earthworks, and still further in the same direction, on the Cropton moors, the old Roman road is struck, leading to Dunsley Bay. Here the far-famed Cawthorn Camps exist, as perfect as any in the country, four in number, the largest

covering an area of 180 yards square. On the adjacent Spaunton moors, near the chimney of the Rosedale mines, on the northern horizon, three large tumuli are visible from a distance of several miles; these called the "Three Howes," command an extensive view of the country, a favourite situation for interment in early British times. Extensive entrenchments are also found at Blakey, a mile further west.

Tradition recounts the fierce struggles of these early times, on this same range of moorland, north of the village of Ebberston. Here, fifty years ago, some traces still existed of a cave, surmounted with a stone, but afterwards replaced by an inscription on wood, recording that Alfrid King of Northumberland, was wounded in a bloody battle and secreted here; the contest is said to have taken place north and west of the village, and is still commemorated by the name of the Bloody Field. Alfrid is supposed to have been removed to Little Driffield, where according to one of the Saxon chronicles he died, and was buried in the church. An inscription alludes to this event as follows:—"within this Chancel lyes the body of Alfrid King of Northumberland, who departed this life, January 19th, A.D. 705, in the 20th year of his reign," but there seems to be some doubt, whether the traditional Alfrid of Ebberston, is identical with the historical one of the Chronicle. The entrenchments on Scamridge above the village of Ebberston have from time immemorial been known as Oswy's Dikes, probably from the fact of his army having been stationed here, previous to an encounter with the forces of his son, who had risen in rebellion against him. Thanks to our Ordnance Survey nearly all the above tumuli and earthworks may be traced by those who have no opportunity of exploring their various sites.

The ready access from the sea afforded by the Humber and Ouse to this part of the country, determined the site of

many battles along their several banks, and induced various attacks upon the rulers of the country. Thus we find it recorded in the Saxon Chronicle, that a fierce encounter took place about the year 938 at Brunanburg: the precise locality of this conflict is much disputed, some writers contend that the five villages forming the parish of Kirkburn near Driffield occupy the site: others that the invading foe allied themselves with the garrison of York Castle which had successfully withstood the attack of Athelstan, and relying on their numbers advanced northward to meet him on his return from Scotland, thus fixing the site at Brunanburg, afterwards named Browford, in Northumberland; in short the only *undisputed* thing appears to be, that the battle did take place, and that Athelstan, who had subjugated Northumbria, met in battle array the confederated troops of Constantine and Anlaf, supported by Ewen King of Cumbria and the petty Kings of Ireland, Wales, the Scottish Isles and Norway. This immense force is said to have arrived in 615 ships. Aided by troops from the continent, they overpowered all attempts to prevent their landing, and the most bloody battle of early times was fought; after raging for a whole day with fearful carnage, the victory was decided in favour of Athelstan. The allied troops lost five kings, beside numerous princes, and nobles, before the shattered remnant of their forces retreated to their ships.

The next great battle to be considered, is that of Stamford Bridge, near York, in 1066. This place was known as Battle Bridge, afterwards Stam-*ford*, from its being the lowest point on the river fordable by troops: the bridge, since constructed, gives the present termination, making it Stamford Bridge. Placed on the direct route of the Roman Road from the East Coast, to Eboracum this ford naturally possessed considerable importance. The issues of this encounter, and those immediately succeeding, lead up to that most

important topic, the Norman Conquest, so ably and exhaustively handled in the pages of Freeman's "Norman Conquest" to which the reader is referred for all details beyond the following brief sketch:—On the death of King Edward, Harold ascended the throne of England, but his brother Tosti, deprived of the Earldom of Northumbria, and an outlaw, made a desperate effort to supplant him, or at any rate to recover the Earldom. He collected an armament in Flanders, and returning to England endeavoured to effect a landing, but was defeated by Morcar, his successor to the Earldom, assisted by his brother Edwin, earl of Mercia. Tosti then fled into Scotland, and entered into a league with Harold Hardrada, King of Norway; their combined forces being assembled in the Tyne, they sailed for the Humber, plundering and burning Scarborough on their way. In their first engagement, Edwin and Morcar were defeated near Fulford, and took refuge in York, but King Harold arriving on the scene with a large force four days later, the bloody battle of Stamford was fought, in which Tosti and Harold (Hardrada) were both slain on the field, still known as Battle Flats, and their troops routed after a most sanguinary contest, lasting from sunrise until sunset. This was on September 25th, 1066, and though an immense victory for Harold, his triumph was short-lived, as he perished in the famous battle of Hastings on October 14th, of the same year.

York itself was the scene of the next great conflict. When Edwin and Morcar were driven into Scotland, before the ever victorious and destructive army of the Conqueror, they enlisted in their cause the Kings of Scotland and Denmark, making a last desperate effort to deliver their territory from the hands of William. Arriving in the Humber with a force of between 200 and 300 ships, they proceeded to York; here the Norman troops garrisoned the Castle under Robert de Mallett, who on September 19th, 1069, fired a portion of the

city contiguous to the Castle, in order to bar their approach. The result is well known, the flames enveloped the whole city and ended in the destruction of the Minster, and the entire garrison, computed at 3,000, were put to the sword.

The Battle of the Standard, fought near Northallerton, August 22nd, 1138, next claims our attention, when the Norman Barons incensed by the incursions of the Scots, met the army of King David, said to be 27,000 strong, thoroughly routing them on Cuton Moor, after a most determined resistance. This was one of the most fearful encounters recorded in English history, but it appears to have left no trace behind, excepting that of 'Scot Pit Lane,' near the spot where the banner is supposed to have stood, and known as Standard Hill.

Next in order is the battle-field of Myton-on-Swale, opposite the village of Dunsforth. In 1320 the Scots having ravaged the district, William de Melton, Archbishop of York, raised an army for the protection of the Northern provinces, but being drawn into an ambush, the whole force was routed, and thousands perished by the sword or were driven into the river, with but little loss to the Scotch.

Borough Bridge, a few miles further north, was the scene of the next battle on March 16th, 1321. Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, headed a company of nobles against King Edward, and was at Borough Bridge on his way to meet a band of Scottish troops coming to his assistance; being met at this point by Sir Andrew Harcla, governor of Carlisle, and Sir Simon Ward, sheriff of Yorkshire, with a strong force, he was taken at a disadvantage; choosing rather to force the river than turn and face the King who was advancing, an encounter took place, of which the old wooden bridge formed the centre. History records the ignominy of Lancaster's defeat; how baffled on all sides, he took refuge in a chapel, was there captured and conveyed to York, thence to Ponte-

fract Castle, where he was incarcerated in a dungeon of the new tower, which he himself had recently erected, and from which he was taken to be beheaded. Fragments of armour were found during the formation of the river banks at the end of the last century.

The battle of Byland Abbey was the next of importance, occurring in the immediate district of Ryedale; it was fought between Robert Bruce, King of Scotland, and the forces of Edward II. in October, 1322. Edward had advanced his troops from Pontefract against the Scots, and penetrated as far as Edinburgh, but finding all forage had been destroyed, his numerous army was obliged to retreat; after continuous marches, weakened by disease and privation, he finally halted amid the Hambleton Hills, near Byland Abbey. Here he was surprised by Bruce, who stormed the rugged heights, attacking him in flank and rear with great slaughter, and capturing an immense amount of spoil, including the crown jewels, camp stores and weapons. It is said that many nobles who fled for refuge to the neighbouring Abbey of Rievaulx fared no better, but were pursued and captured, the abbey being ransacked of its ornaments and other valuable contents. Edward is said to have been dining in the abbey when the battle began, whence he escaped and fled to York; the struggle took place on Black Moor, probably near Old Stead Bank, one extremity of which still bears the name of Scot's Corner, in the direction of Ampleforth Village. A deep trench and earthworks of some extent still remain, known as the Double Dyke.

It is beyond the scope of the present work to refer to encounters which took place in the extreme East and West of Yorkshire, or the Battle of Bramham Moor in 1408 might have been enlarged upon, the Siege of Hull, the contest between the Houses of York and Lancaster on Wakefield Green in 1460, or that supreme and decisive encounter on

the bloody field of Towton, near Tadcaster, when out of a computed force of 100,000 men who had espoused the cause of York or Lancaster, on that memorable Palm Sunday of 1461, 35,000 are supposed to have been slain.

CHAPTER III.

Castles and Dismantled Fortifications.

As warfare became more civilised, the primitive camp and fortress of the Romans were superseded by Castles, intended not only for warfare, but also as places of residence and protection. Few of this latter type date anterior to the Conquest, for they may be considered a part of the feudal system, under which one of the duties of the tenant, holding under a Baron, was to provide "castle guard," in return for his lands.

The absence of such strongholds at the time of the Conquest greatly facilitated the operations of William, and as this particular district was freely portioned out to his retainers, it is not surprising that so many powerful erections took place, in order to meet the resentment naturally excited by the Conquest.

As these pages are based upon antiquarian, rather than historic lines, it will not be necessary to allude to, or even mention, several of the original fortresses, which in process of time have not only become dismantled but entirely destroyed, or so modernised as to be nothing more than a lordly dwelling.

It appears convenient to divide the Castles into two classes, one comprising about a dozen names, more immediately connected with the district of Ryedale, including those of Ayton, Castle Howard, Crayke, Gilling, Helmsley, Kirbymoorside, Malton, Mulgrave, Pickering, Scarborough, Sheriff-Hutton, and Slingsby; these will be fully examined

as we proceed, under the headings of their several localities. The remainder, more especially connected with the wider district of North Yorkshire, will be mentioned here, including Bolton, Bowes, Clifton, Cawood, Danby, Hornby, Knaresbro', Middleham, Ravensworth, Richmond, Skelton, Upsall, and Wilton.

Bolton Castle:—This ruin stands a little north of the village of Bolton in Wensleydale, and was built in the reign of Richard II., the King's order bearing date July 4th, 1400. It was probably designed to keep in check the powerful Neville, who owned Middleham Castle. Though its destruction was ordered by Parliament in 1647, at a council sitting at York, the mandate was very imperfectly executed, as the extensive remains indicate; it has an increased interest as the place of imprisonment of Mary Queen of Scots, previous to her removal to Sheffield; this is the only English prison of the unfortunate Queen of which any considerable ruin is left. Nearly eighty years after her removal it was besieged by the Parliamentary forces, the defence being conducted by Colonel Scrope, in the King's name, with such stubbornness, that the besieged were compelled to eat horse-flesh, and at length capitulated November 5th, 1645. Since the dismantlement of this fortress it has become gradually more dilapidated.

Bowes Castle:—According to Camden this stronghold was erected by Allan Niger, second Earl of Richmond, upon the site of a Roman station, four miles from Barnard Castle, and near the old Roman road leading to Catterick; it was probably built to keep in check the rebellion of the Northumbrians.

Henry III, in 1241, settled the town and castle upon Peter de Savoy, the Queen's uncle, who gave it to the Earl of Richmond; it passed in the year 1322 into the hands of the Countess of Pembroke, from her, to John, Duke of Bedford,

third son of Henry IV., after which time it soon became untenable. The old Norman keep 80 feet by 60, and 50 feet in height, still remains.

Clifton Castle:—The original erection was founded by Geoffrey le Scrope, but is now incorporated with the beautiful modern one; a small portion of the former building being still visible in the yard. It is situated amid romantic scenery, two miles north-west of Masham.

Cawood Castle:—Situate ten miles from York, is said to have been founded prior to the Conquest, by King Athelstan after his victory over the Danes at Brunanburg, and handed over to the Archbishop of York as a thank-offering. It appears in early times to have partaken more of the nature of an ecclesiastical establishment than anything else, and as late as 1380, Camden says that Archbishop Neville expended considerable sums of money on it; Leland also mentions it as "a very fair castle" belonging to the Archbishop.

Cardinal Wolsey in his latter years resided here, where he was for a short time, previous to his arrest for high treason.

In 1541, King Henry VIII. and his Queen Catherine stayed here, and a hundred years later, in the midst of the civil wars, it was held alternately by Royalists and Parliamentarians, and finally dismantled in 1646.

Danby Castle:—The moors around Danby abound in trenches, tumuli, and camps, of early British construction, for the inhabitants retreated hither before the attacks made upon them from the south, and fortified themselves against the invader by the sea. These primitive earthworks were soon superseded by others of a more enduring nature; Camden records that Danby Castle was founded by Robert de Brus, as early as the eleventh century.

Whether the ruins remaining at Danby are those alluded to, seems rather doubtful, as the adjoining site at Castleton

shews evidence of an earlier erection; however this may be, the picturesque remains on the south bank of the Esk shew signs of thirteenth century work, and are supposed to owe their origin to William de Latimer; the Latimer arms have also been found on some of the bridges erected in the vicinity.

It was here that John Neville, third Lord Latimer of Danby resided, with his wife, Katherine Parr, who afterwards became the sixth and last wife of Henry VIII.

The estate, with Danby Lodge, is now the property of Lord Downe, in whose family a portrait of Katherine Parr has long remained, with an inscription on the back recording her several marriages, with Burghe, Lord Latimer, Henry VIII., and afterwards with Admiral Seymour; it also mentions the fact of her having two daughters by the marriage with Lord Latimer, one of whom married an ancester of Lord Downe.

Hornby Castle :—This is another instance of a fortress converted into a mansion. It is about five miles from Bedale, standing on an elevated site in a beautifully wooded park, having the castellated style fully preserved. The most ancient portion of the Castle, incorporated with the interior of the present erection, dates from the Conquest. Leland speaks of it as a "mean building" before being rebuilt by William Lord Conyers, to whose family it descended by marriage, from an heiress of the family of St. Quintin. At the end of the 16th Century it again passed in a similar manner to the family of the present occupier, the Duke of Leeds, whose principal residence it is.

Knaresborough Castle :—According to Camden, Serlo de Burgh, who came over with the Conqueror, had a grant of this manor, and erected the first castle; it descended to Eustace Fitz John, who, according to the records of the Monks of Fountains, resided here in 1133. It was afterwards

granted to Robert d'Estoteville, who, with his son, fought at the Battle of the Standard; his daughter married William de Vescy, who held the manor. King John, in 1208, ordered Brian de Lisle to fortify the Castle, which has been re-built at various periods. In the time of Edward II. it was granted to Piers Gaveston, and in 1308 he was created Baron of Knaresborough. In 1312, the King had it thoroughly restored, and six years later, it was taken and retaken by the Barons and the King. Richard II. was imprisoned here for a few days. The fortress was eventually dismantled by the Parliamentarians in 1644; the remaining ruin graphically described by G. T. Clark in his exhaustive work, is most picturesque, towering above the river, surrounded by beautiful foliage and relieved by rocky crags, it is a fitting subject for the artist. As the railway viaduct crosses the valley on leaving Knaresborough for Harrogate, the traveller catches a glimpse of this lovely scene, so intimately associated with the name of Eugene Aram.

Middleham Castle:—From the prominent part played by this fortress in the earlier history of the country, it might well form the subject of a separate work. The manor was originally in the possession of Ghilpatric a Dane; at the Conquest, Allan, Earl of Brittany, had a grant of it, from him it passed to his brother Ribald, the first Norman lord, who by his wife Agatha, daughter of Robert de Brus of Skelton, had a son Robert, surnamed, according to Camden, Fitz Ralph or Fitz Randolph; he in 1190 commenced to build this castle. The last heir of this line died in 1270, leaving a daughter, who married Robert Neville, Lord of Raby; through her the manor descended to his grandson, Robert Neville, and afterwards to his brother Ralph, the hero of the battle of Neville's Cross, fought October 17th, 1346, when Bruce was taken prisoner.

In the time of Richard II., Ralph Neville, styled the great Earl of Westmorland, rebuilt this fortress, and the extensive and picturesque remains of the present day may be the result of his restoration. He married the King's half-sister, and according to Surtees, the castles of Middleham and Sheriff Hutton, and many dependent manors and lordships, were settled upon the issue of this princely alliance.

Richard Neville, the great Earl of Salisbury, succeeded to Middleham on the death of his father in 1425; he was beheaded after the battle of Wakefield, and his estates forfeited to the King, but in 1460, Sir John Neville was appointed Constable of Middleham.

Edward IV. was here in April, 1461, and ten years later was slain on Easter Sunday, at the battle of Barnet, along with his brother, whose titles, the "Great Warwick," — "King Maker," the "Last of the Barons," will endure as long as history remains. After the death of Warwick, his Countess was deprived of all her possessions, and Middleham and Barnard Castle were allotted to one of her daughters, Lady Anne Neville, who married Richard, Duke of York, afterwards King Richard III.: he spent most of his time here, where his son Edward, Prince of Wales, was born and died. From this time to its being dismantled in 1646, little comment is necessary.

Ravensworth Castle:—Ruins of this fortress still remain a few miles from Richmond. Camden speaks of it as "resembling in form one of the Norman Castles," and supposes it to have belonged to one of the ancient Barons named Bardulf, who ended his career as a monk in St. Mary's Abbey, York, and afterwards to the Barons Fitz Hugh, down to the time of Henry VIII. Traces are still found of the gateway and the two towers.

Richmond Castle:—This, the most beautifully situated, and commanding edifice of all the Yorkshire castles, was founded

by Allan Rufus, Earl of Bretagne and nephew of the Conqueror; it dates as early as any, combining the two-fold qualifications of a dwelling and fortification. His successors, Allan Niger and Stephen Fergant, added considerably to its structure, and Earl Conan built the great tower or lordly keep, which remains perfect to the present day, forming the principal object in the landscape for many miles. No wonder that it formed a subject for Turner's canvas.

The earldom continued in the royal line of Bretagne until the reign of Richard II.; in later years the estate was confiscated, and restored, until it passed through John of Gaunt, to the house of Lancaster, and so on to Henry Tudor, who, struck with the similarity of site and beauty, transferred the name of "Richmond" to his favourite manor on the Thames.

Though the estates have long been severed from the castle, the fortress, enclosed by majestic walls still belong to the Dukes of Richmond, as it has done since Charles II. created his natural son, Charles Lennox, Duke of Richmond, in 1675.

It possesses enormous strength, built on a high hill, on the north bank of the Swale, and defended on three sides by an abrupt and natural slope; the towering walls, 650 yards in length, rendered this fortress so impregnable that it escaped the persistent attacks made upon its neighbouring strongholds.

Skelton Castle (Cleveland):—Though little remains of the old fortified mansion, it can hardly be passed by, for its successive owners have left their mark in no small degree upon our history.

The estates were first given to Robert de Brus, one of the most notable commanders of the Conqueror, who died about 1090; his son Robert succeeded him, and founded Guisborough Priory, where he was buried in 1141. He was

probably the builder also of the stronghold, which stood on an eminence, rendered impregnable by considerable outworks. His son Adam, the third lord, who succeeded him, fought by the side of his father at the Battle of the Standard; the fourth lord was still called Adam, whose second son, Robert de Brus, was founder of the royal line of Scotland, and also through the Stuarts of the English line. After passing to the fifth, sixth, seventh, and eighth lords, all of whom bore the name of Peter, (the last dying without issue, in 1271) his four sisters became heirs to the property. The eldest, Agnes, who married Walter de Fauconberg, inherited as her share the barony of Skelton, with the manors of Marsk, Kirkleatham, Upleatham, and other possessions. After remaining for many generations in this line, the castle was eventually sold, and the closing years of the last century saw its ruins removed, and the present erection take its place.

Upsall Castle:—This extensive old castle, built by the De Mowbray's, four miles N.E. of Thirsk, has crumbled into ruins, and given place to the present modern mansion of the Turtons. At the time of the disaffection of John de Mowbray, he was defeated at Boroughbridge, when his stronghold was demolished, but shortly afterwards rebuilt by Lord Upsall. After three generations it passed to the powerful family of the Scropes of Bolton; one of whom at the end of the thirteenth century, married a daughter of Roger de Mowbray, and his second son, in his mother's right, became Lord of Upsall, and was Chief Justice of England; he died in 1340.

Wilton Castle:—The fine modern mansion, built in the castellated style, three miles west of Guisborough, now the seat of the Lowthers, stands on the site of an ancient erection. In Domesday it is called "Wiltune," and soon after the Conquest, belonged to Wm. de Percy. In 1327,

Ralph de Bulmer was summoned to Parliament amongst the Barons, and had a license to make his manor-house here into a castle. In the reign of Henry VIII., Sir John Bulmer unfortunately joined the Pilgrimage of Grace, being eventually hanged at Tyburn, and his wife burned at Smithfield. Though his estates were forfeited to the Crown, they were afterwards restored to his son, and passed through the Cornwallis family to that of Lord Holland, and then by purchase to the Lowthers.

Dismantled Castles.

In addition to those already mentioned, many minor castles have crumbled away, or now form part of modern erections, and their interest is not such as to require any lengthened account. Among these, may be mentioned:—*Bedale*, supposed to have been erected in 1301, by Brian Fitz Allen, Earl of Arundel, brother of the Earl of Richmond. *Castleton* near Danby. *Cotherstone*, north-west of Barnard Castle, formerly belonging to the Fitz Hugh family, but destroyed in one of the Scottish raids. Since its castle passed away, the village has been famous for more than one of the "boarding schools," swept away by the satire of Dickens's "Nicholas Nickleby." *Harlsey*, the seat of the Strangways family, the ruins now form part of the adjacent farm-buildings; traces of the moat still remain. *Kildale*, erected by the Earls of Northumberland, upon lands granted by the Conqueror to Robert de Brus. *Killerby*, built by Brian Fitz Allan in 1291. *Kilton*, formerly one of the most powerful of the castles of Cleveland, was built by Robert de Brus, about the time of King Stephen; it afterwards descended by marriage to the families of Thweng, Lumley, and Wharton. *Northallerton*, built by Geoffrey Galfrid, Bishop of Durham, and afterwards demolished by order of Henry II., in 1177. *Snape*, near

Bedale, once a seat of the Lords of Middleham, and Earls of Exeter, spoken of by Leland as a "goodly castel" with two or three parks, well wooded; it was here that Catherine Parr is said to have been married to Lord Latimer. *Tanfield*, built by Lord Marmion, under charter from Edward II., on lands held for many years by the Fitz Hugh family. *Thirsk*, dating back to the Conquest, was enlarged by the family of Mowbray; it was here that Roger, the second baron conspired with the Scottish King against Henry II; after the King was taken prisoner at Alnwick, this fortress was surrendered in 1174, to Henry II., when it was demolished. *Whorlton*, in Cleveland, built in the time of Richard II., is mentioned by Camden and Leland, as the principal home of Lord Menell; over the gateway were shields of the families of the Greys, Darceys, and Menells.

CHAPTER IV.

Monasteries, and Minor Religious Houses.

In such a work as the present it does not appear necessary to enter into the historical development of monastic and other religious houses of a kindred nature; but it may be interesting to note, that during the Saxon period, within two centuries, there were no fewer than thirty kings and queens who embraced religious solitude.

It may be remarked that the Monks did not differ from the Clergy, for at Lindisfarne, the Bishop and Clergy resided under the same roof as the Abbot and his Monks. It was also not uncommon for a woman to preside over men, as in the case of Hilda, Abbess of the Monastry of Whitby, where during her rule, five Bishops qualified for the office.

While gazing in admiration on these ruins of former grandeur, it is impossible to be otherwise than impressed, by the religious zeal which promoted them. However much their existence might have been out of harmony with the present utilitarian age, it is undeniable, that for a long period, monastic institutions were the abodes of sanctity, whence issued the better sort of literature, from such pens as those of Bede, and others, who came forth as mighty lights in the Christian world and handed down to us its history. The library of Peterboro' contained no fewer than 700 manuscript tracts, and even when Caxton first introduced printing, the monks were its chief promoters, and are said to have first practised the art in the Abbey at Westminster, about the year 1471.

All who take an interest in the present subject are under a deep debt of gratitude, for the store of information handed down in Dugdale's Monasticon, compiled and annotated by Dugdale, from the writings of Roger Dodsworth, who spent thirty years in rescuing early ecclesiastical history from the dark recesses of oblivion that enveloped it. The reader may more especially be reminded of this, as Dodsworth was a native of Ryedale, having been born at Newton Grange, in the parish of Oswaldkirk, on the 24th of April, 1585, as stated by himself in his writings, and confirmed by the Parish Register. His connection with this district is more fully noticed in after pages, under the heading of Oswaldkirk.

In writing of these religious houses, the same method is pursued as with the Castles, by dividing them into two classes; the first more particularly associated with "Ryedale," will be severally considered under the locality where each is situated, including:—Byland, Goathland, Guisbro', Hackness, Hode, Kirkham, Keldholme, Lastingham, Malton, Newbro', Nunnington, Old Byland, Oswaldkirk, Rosedale, Scarbro', Sinnington, Thirsk, Whitby, Wykeham, and Yedingham.

The next class embraces such remains as have held a prominent position in "North Yorkshire," comprising:—Basedale, Coverham, Easby, Eggleston, Fountains, Jervaulx, Mount Grace, Richmond, St. Mary's, (York,) and Yarm.

Basedale Abbey:—Though scarcely any remains exist of this Nunnery, the adjoining lands retain the name of Abbey Farm, and stone coffins have been unearthed at various times.

The original building was at Hutton, two miles south-west of Guisbro', founded by Ralph Neville, under grant of Adam de Brus, who died about 1167. The Nunnery was afterwards removed to Nunthorp, and in the reign of Henry II. the nuns departed to Basedale, about seven miles south-east of Stokesley, under the benefaction of Guido de Bovingcourt.

The nuns, according to Dugdale, held lands at *Kirkby* in Cleveland, and *Ingelby* near *Greenhaw*, as well as at Upsall, from Wm. Percy; Henry II. in the twentieth year of his reign confirmed all these grants.

Isabel, Prioress of Basedale, by deed, acknowledged the obligation of paying annually, half-a-pound of frankincense to the Abbot and Monks of St. Mary's, York, in return for land at Stokesley, for the purpose of burials.

Coverham Abbey:—This Abbey, or Priory, as it is styled by Dugdale, was a mile-and-a-half from Middleham; from the remaining archway and fragments, it appears to have been of more than ordinary importance. It was originally founded at Swayneby, by Helewisia, heiress of Ranulf Glanvil, Lord Chief Jnstice of England, but after her death was removed by Ralph, son and heir of Robert, Lord of Middleham, to Coverham, where he conferred on it the Church, as well as many lands and tenements.

Easby Abbey:—About a mile from Richmond on the Swale, stand the ruins of the Abbey of St. Agatha, commonly called Easby Abbey, near the village of that name. It was founded in 1152 by Roaldus, Constable of Richmond Castle, who endowed it with such of his lands as had not been previously given to the adjacent Priory of St. Martin. Roger de Mowbray, The Scropes, and many others, were also benefactors. Hy. Lord Scrope had the patronage in 1337, and his son Richard, Lord Chancellor to Richard II. bestowed on it the Manor of Brompton; the ruins, which are extensive, are near the river, surrounded by beautiful scenery.

Eggleston Abbey:—Founded by Ralph de Multon, about the time of Richard I., stands on the rugged cliffs of the Tees, opposite Barnard Castle, a portion of it has been converted into farm-buildings. Leland mentions two tombs of grey marble, the supposed burial places of Sir Ralph Bowes and one of the Rokebys.

Fountains Abbey:—This Cistercian Monastery is undoubtedly more interesting and beautiful than any other of which Yorkshire can boast. Standing in the grounds of Studley, about two miles from the city of Ripon, easily accessible, with the rich sylvan beauty immediately surrounding, it is certainly unequalled in England. The rippling stream, the Skell, meanders through the vale, and beneath the very ruins; the noble trees, planted a century and a half ago, have attained not only a size unequalled, but a beauty beyond all imagination, there are also many spruce and fir exceeding 150 feet in height.

The original foundation of the Monastery was in 1132, the same year as that of Rievaulx, hence we find it sometimes spoken of, as the *first* of the Cistercian erections in this country. As a matter of fact, Walter Espec, a powerful baron, and a favourite of King Henry I., received the first monks of the order, sent by St. Bernard from Clareval, and placed them at Rievaulx. About the same time, the fame of the Cistercians having reached the Benedictine order of St. Mary at York, several of the monks, attracted by its stricter rule, seceded, to the number of thirteen, though opposed by the Abbot. According to Dugdale, they were assisted by Turstin, Archbishop of York, and even maintained by him in his own house. This revolt led at once to an appeal by the Abbot of St. Mary's to the King and the Abbots of the neighbouring monasteries, against the Archbishop; he in his turn sheltered himself and his followers under the wing of the Archbishop of Canterbury, who assigned to the seceders the present site. Dugdale speaks of it as a wilderness, so devoid of shelter, that they added a covering of straw to the branches of an elm, and camping beneath its shade, were reduced to eating the leaves, and herbs of the field.

After two years of hardship, and while on the point of departing for Clareval, Hugh, Dean of York, died, ordering

his body to be taken to Fountains, which place he endowed with all his wealth, an example soon followed by many others, who in process of time made extensive grants of land and money.

Having been thoroughly excavated and preserved, these ruins present an unusually good opportunity for tracing the various portions of the monastery, which is one of the best examples of the Cistercian arrangement, so ably elucidated by J. T. Micklethwaite, F.S.A., in the pages of the Yorkshire Archæological Journal, and explained by him in a paper read upon the spot before the members, on the occasion of their summer excursion in 1881.

The uniformity of beauty in these Cistercian erections, is attributed to the close community that existed between the several branches; each new corporation was subject to its parent one, while the general affairs of the order were regulated by all the Abbots assembled annually.

From the study of existing remains in connection with ancient records of the Benedictines, from whom the Cistercians sprang, the following will give an outline of what is considered to have been the general arrangement of their monasteries.

The *Church*, generally cruciform in shape, formed the nucleus around which all the other buildings clustered.

The *Cloister*, next in importance, surrounding the *Quadrangle*, was the place where the monks lived, all other necessary buildings were naturally adjoining, with easy communication from one to another. The east side of the cloister was bounded by a long range of buildings which joined the south transept; the buildings being two stories in height, had usually at this point communication with the church from both. The *Sacristy*, on the ground floor was invariably the first apartment, followed by the *Chapter House*, and a smaller room, near which point a flight of stone steps communicated with the Dormitory overhead.

On the ground floor, the principal adjoining site was occupied by the *Common House* or Room, of considerable dimensions, entered by a doorway from the south-east corner of the cloister; this is supposed to have been set apart as the indoor workroom of the monks, keeping them separate from the hired workmen in the *cellarium* or large workshop of the establishment.

The *Dortor* or *Dormitory* has already been mentioned, extending over those apartments just described, beyond which the space was occupied by the Rear Dortor.

The *Frater* or *Refectory* naturally occupied a considerable space, and in all cases we find it on the south side of the cloister, or the side opposite to the church; in the Benedictine and other orders it ran east and west, but in the plan of the Cistercians, it stands with its end to the cloister, running north and south.

This spacious apartment had often an elevated table at the end, with the others down each side, while in the west wall we find the pulpit, or reading gallery, for the reader during meals; Fountains and Rievaulx each furnish examples of this arrangement.

The minor offices follow next, commencing with the kitchen at the north end of the Refectory, occupying the space between it and the Common Room on the east side, with the *Abbots' Chamber* over it; while on the west of the Refectory, in a corresponding position, was placed the *Buttery*, communicating with it by means of a hatch or turn-table.

The Cellarium is the only remaining building to be noticed abutting on the Cloister, and it occupied the west side of it, often extending considerably beyond, in a southerly direction, and divided into two apartments. Excepting the guest houses and servants' buildings, usually placed at the western extremity, or entrance, to the monastery, the *Infirmary* is the only remaining one with a position definitely fixed. This

stood further east than the range of buildings on the east side of the cloister, with a chapel attached for the use of the inmates; the communication with the cloister being by means of a covered way.

At Fountains, nearly all of these buildings may now be definitely traced.

The Church, with its fine central tower, is the object that first strikes the eye, reaching a height of 170 feet, with large belfry windows of the perpendicular order. This tower has a most perfect black letter inscription encircling it, and is also ornamented with armorial shields. In order to attend the frequent services with punctuality, several modes of access were provided, and thus the church had originally six doorways; the principal west door with an external portico, and five others all on the south side of the church, one of which in the extreme west bay is walled up.

In the next bay to this we find one communicating with the basement of that incomparable vaulted building—over 300 feet in length, and nearly 50 in breadth—commonly spoken of as the Cloister, but in reality the Cellarium, provided for the considerable industries of the place. Though now one vast building, it was formerly two, as seen by the trace of the division walls; the extreme end is carried over the river upon arches.

Still proceeding eastward, along the south nave aisle, we find in the adjoining bay another communication, where a flight of steps connected the apartment above with the church; a fifth entered the north-east corner of the Quadrangle, the remaining door being in the south transept, through which, by a flight of steps, the upper story was reached, over the range of buildings east of the Quadrangle.

Many were the benefactors of this monastery, whose remains are sheltered by its hallowed walls, including members of the family of Mowbray, Percy, Warwick, Pembroke,

Stoteley (Studley), Mauleverer, Stapylton, and several others.

Jervaulx Abbey :—According to Camden, this Abbey was originally built at Fors, near Askrigg, by one Akar, or Akarius Fitz-Bardolph, in the time of Stephen, and removed twelve years after to Jervaulx, four miles from Middleham, on the banks of the Yore or Ure; hence its name *Yorevall*, which eventually developed into *Jervall*, and finally Jervaulx, in the same manner as Rievall became Rievaulx.

In the long list of English Abbeys there are only two other examples of names ending in "*val*"; those of *Beauval* in Nottinghamshire, and Mereval in Warwickshire, neither of which appear to have gained the peculiar termination of "*vaulx*."

The lands at Fors were originally granted for a foundation of the Cistercians to Peter de Quincy, who proposed to hand it over to that order, but it was eventually resigned to the Abbot of Byland on the borders of Ryedale; from this place twelve monks were sent, but in 1156 they removed from that barren and inclement site to the more delightful one on the Yore, where, fostered by Conan, fifth Earl of Richmond, the Abbey and splendid Church arose and flourished for nearly four centuries.

At the general dissolution the Abbey was stripped of its endowments, and the last Abbot, Adam Sedbar, having joined the Pilgrimage of Grace, was hanged at Tyburn in 1537 with the Abbots of Fountains, Rievaulx and Bridlington. The stately pile was now destroyed, but recent excavations have disclosed the complete ground-plan of the Abbey Church, its aisles, choir and transepts, chapter-house, Abbots' house, refectory, cloister and other offices, which, with its entrance gateway, are now the delight of the antiquarian.

Mount Grace Priory :—The ruins of this once important pile stand amidst the woody slopes of Arncliff, in the parish of East Harlsey, eight miles from Northallerton.

Dugdale states it to have been founded by Thomas Holland, Duke of Surrey, Earl of Kent, and Lord of Wake, near to his Manor of Bordelby, with which he endowed it; and Richard II. added to it the alien Monasteries of Hinkley and Carlesbroke. The Tower of the Abbey Church still remains, also portions of the Quadrangle and inner court, the massive wall of the latter contained the cells of these solitary Carthusians, the doors of which are easily traced.

The manor of Bordelby was granted by the Conqueror to Robert de Brus, it afterwards passed through the Lascelles family, who made grants of land to Rievaulx and Guisbro', until in 1316 we find it in the hands of the Hothams. No further mention of it is made until the beginning of the next century, when the Abbey was founded, as already stated, by Thomas Holland, Lord Wake, the grandson of Joan Wake, known as the Fair Maid of Kent; he inherited the large possessions of the Wakes, and Stutevilles, who had a Castle and lands at Kirbymoorside, as detailed in after pages.

On the death of the founder in 1400, his body was interred in the Abbey of Cirencester, but removed twelve years after to Mount Grace; his coat-of-arms still remains in the south-east corner of the inner quadrangle.

At the time of the Dissolution, the community consisted of a Prior, sixteen Priests, and other persons; the revenues exceeded those of Rievaulx by £65. The site of the Priory was then granted to Sir James Strangways, of Harlsey Castle, who dying without issue, his vast estates passed to Robt. Roos and his aunt Joan, wife of Sir Wm. Mauleverer, formerly widow of Sir John Bigod, of Settrington. The manor having been sold, and re-sold, it was eventually purchased by Timothy Mauleverer in 1744, whose descendants still hold it.

Richmond Priory:—This Priory is alluded to by Camden, while Dugdale speaks of a monastery here, which appears to

have been of the order of Grey Friars; founded about 1257, it flourished till the time of Henry VIII.

The remaining Gothic tower of rich architecture, possesses considerable interest for archæologists, for though many of the buildings of the Mendicant order attained some magnificence, very few examples remain. In this instance, windows and arches are of an advanced style. This foundation was evidently preceded by the earlier Monastery mentioned above, and spoken of by Dugdale as "St. Martin's, a cell to St. Mary's at York;" he also adds—"Pope Eugenius III. in 1147 confirmed the Church of Richmond and the Chapel of the Castle with all that belonged to them."

St. Mary's Abbey, York:—In a preceding chapter upon the City of York, a short sketch was given of the history of this Abbey, from the account of the first Abbot, Stephen; driven from Whitby to Lastingham, he at length received from Earl Allan, a grant of St. Olave's in York, with four acres of land, and removed with the monks to that place.

The Archbishop of Canterbury claimed the said four acres, but King William the Conqueror afterwards gave him other lands in exchange. William Rufus confirmed the grant of Earl Allan, in the first year of his reign, and added more land on which to build the Church; for the maintenance of the Monks he also gave them his "*Towns of Clifton and Overton*" and changed the name from St. Olave's to St. Mary's.

The Choir was begun by Abbot Simon, in 1273, who bought the "*Town of Burton*" from Hugh Nevil. The familiar names of "Clifton" and "Burton Lane" still mark the site of these towns or villages.

The importance of this Monastery is shewn by Dugdale, when he says that Henry II. granted it the same privileges as those enjoyed by St. Peter of York, and St. John of Beverley; specially providing, that when Yorkshire was summoned to attend the King in the wars, the Abbot should

be obliged to send only one man to bear the colours of St. Mary. In 1344, William, Archbishop of York, in his visitation, considered the title of the monks to their property to have been fully proved.

St. Mary's had many other monasteries dependent upon it, as St. Bega or St. Bees, Wetherhall in Cumberland, St. Martin's at Richmond, Romburgh in Cambridgeshire, and those of Santoft and Henes in Lincolnshire. The monks of the order of St. Benedict had a psalter specially compiled, which is still preserved in the Library of Jesus College, Cambridge; the Superior was a Mitred Abbot, who, together with the Abbot of Selby, had a seat in Parliament.

In addition to the country residences of the Abbot, at Deighton and Overton, he had a town residence at St. Paul's Wharf, London, and a spacious Park at Benningbrough well stocked with game; indeed his retinue is said to have been as sumptuous as that of the Archbishop. At the Dissolution in the time of Henry VIII., the community comprised fifty monks, and the revenue was little short of £2,000 a-year.

Yarm Monastery:—A community of Black Friars was founded here by Peter de Brus, who died in 1222, on the same site now stands the mansion, called the Fryarage. Camden also mentions the Hospital of St. Nicholas, founded by the Brus family prior to 1185, supposed to have been adjacent to the Town; skeletons have frequently been found here.

It is probable that an earlier erection may have existed, as a considerable portion of an inscribed Saxon Cross, known as "The Yarm Stone," was discovered by Canon Greenwell in 1877. This stone has been fully described by Professor Stephen, of Copenhagen, in the journal of the Yorkshire Archœological Society, where beautiful engravings are given of it.

The language of the inscription is Old Northern English, recording the death of Trumbert, Bishop of Hexham

consecrated in 681. How it comes to be found in this place it is difficult to conjecture, unless, as already supposed, the Bishop retired here to some religious house. This stone, for many years, was used as a weight, in a mangle at Yarm, but is now treasured in the Durham Chapter Library.

Minor Monastic Houses :—Many of these have disappeared, leaving few traces behind, among such may be included the following :—

Ellerton.—A Priory of Cistercian Nuns, on the Swale, six miles S.W. of Richmond, mentioned by Camden as being founded by Warnerus, steward to the Earl of Richmond in the time of Henry II. A portion of the west tower and the foundations of the Church still exist ; the Priory was surrendered by Johanna, the last Prioress, in 1535. *Handale* or Grindale.—This small Benedictine Priory was founded by Richard de Percy, 1133, near to Handale or Grindale, a little south of Lofthouse. It is mentioned by Dugdale as "Grendal" ; he says, "Avicia, Prioress of the Nuns of St. Mary of Grendal let to Ralph, Prior of Giseburn, certain lands to hold at a yearly rent of 4 Quarters of Corn." Though many skeletons and stone coffins have been exhumed, nothing but the name now remains. *Grosmont*, six miles from Whitby, was the site of an ancient Priory, the peculiar name is supposed to have been given by the monks, sent over from Grosmont in Normandy. Dugdale writes it "Gromond," and also "Grosmunt," stating that Johanna, daughter of William Fossart, gave to the Monks a mansion, in the forest of Eggeton, with 200 acres around it, also the Mill of Egton, with the fishery and other lands in possession ; no ruins or trace of this establishment now remain. *Helaugh.*—This Priory, in the extreme N.W. of Yorkshire, two miles from Reeth, was of some importance, but time has robbed it of its form and site ; a complete list of its Priors is given by Dugdale, from Wm. de Hamelecis,

in 1218, to Peter Kendayl, 1499; Hamelecis is probably "Hamelac" the ancient name of Helmsley in Ryedale, which gives the Prior his name. Wm. Percy, Lord of Kildale, gave to the Canons of St. John of Helaugh Park, the Chapel of St. Hilda at Kildale. *Knaresbro'.*—This Priory received its first grant from King John, at the end of the twelfth century, consisting of forty acres of land previously given to Robert the Hermit; after this, Richd. Earl of Cornwall, brother of Henry III., gave the whole manor, recently forfeited to the Crown, to the Brothers of the Holy Trinity at Knaresbro'. It was instituted for the redemption of Christian captives in the Holy Land, being the only House of that order in Yorkshire. After flourishing for nearly three centuries the Priory was dissolved in 1539, Thomas Kent being the last Prior; no trace of the building now remains, but fragments of stones, beautifully carved, have frequently been dug up. *Melsonby.*—Traces are found here, five miles north of Richmond, of a Benedictine Nunnery, supposed to have been founded about the time of Henry II., upon land opposite the present Rectory. *Northallerton.*—There were two monastic houses here, one of Black Friars, the other of the Carmelite Order, or White Friars; the former founded about 1340, by Wm. de Alverton (or Allerton) who gave eight acres of land for a Church and habitation; the other a little later had no possessions beyond a dwelling.

CHAPTER V.

Anglo-Saxon and Runic Monuments. Inscribed Stones.

This subject can hardly fail to interest one who takes it up for the first time, for the ancient Crosses and inscribed stones, so numerous in North Yorkshire, unfold in a large measure the unwritten history of our country.

For the original institution of the cross, we must go far back beyond the time of the Crucifixion, for prior to that event, the cross had been the common instrument of capital punishment among the ancients. Passing onward we meet with the "sign" of the Cross, in commemoration of Christ. Constantine the Great, believing he had obtained his victories by reason of this sign, ordered crosses to be set up in public places and upon public buildings, about the year 312.

It may be mentioned that fourteen years later, the mother of Constantine, the Empress Helena, made a journey into Palestine to discover the true Cross of Christ; upon the supposition of her having been miraculously enabled to identify it, the Roman Catholic festival of the "Invention of the Cross" was established, and in later years an order of Friars founded, named Crutched Friars (from crux a cross). This order was introduced in the thirteenth century, and had monasteries in London, Oxford, and Ryegate.

From the above we may understand how these crosses became general, and identified with our early history. Many were the objects for the erection of these monuments; some

are supposed to commemorate scenes of victory and great events, others are monumental, or mark the boundaries of districts, but far the greater number are associated with the cardinal principles of our faith, connected with the preaching and teaching of the early Christians.

Perhaps no part of England is richer in crosses and inscribed stones, than that of Ryedale and North Yorkshire; those of Ryedale and its immediate neighbourhood, are mentioned under the heading of each locality where they are found, while others of the wider district we shall proceed to consider.

Many of the earlier inscriptions are indicated by signs or runic characters, in use before the development of our alphabet.

By the aid of a runic alphabet it may be seen how the translation is arrived at, and a new interest in the subject is awakened. With this object the reader is referred to a table given in Chambers' Encyclopædia, under the heading of "Runes," which is accompanied by an example from the Bewcastle Cross.

There are several different systems, including German, Norse, Scandinavian, and others, but the Anglo-Saxon one referred to, is most common to the neighbourhood we are considering.

Amongst the well-known inscriptions are those of Hartlepool, found on two gravestones; Bewcastle in Cumberland, and Ruthwell in Dumfriesshire on crosses; these are all of Anglo-Saxon date, and the example given in Chambers' is from one side of the Bewcastle cross, which has been deciphered as follows:—

+ THIS SIGBECUN SETTÆ HWÆTRED EM
GÆRFÆ BOLDU ÆFTÆR BARÆ YMB
CYNING ALCFRIDÆ GICEGÆD HEOSUM SAWLUM.

Which translated into modern English is—

THIS MEMORIAL
HWÆTRED SET
AND CARVED THIS MONUMENT
AFTER THE PRINCE
AFTER THE KING ALCFRID,
PRAY FOR THEIR SOULS.

Comparatively few crosses with runes remain ; the greater part found in this neighbourhood are rich in Saxon scrollwork, of interlacing or knotwork, combined in many instances, with figures, animals, and monsters, after the example engraved under "Stonegrave," in Ryedale, where an unusually fine collection is stored in the church. As an illustration of Saxon scrollwork, the reader is referred to the engraving under the heading of Kirkdale, from a drawing by the late Rev. D. H. Haigh, of the Tomb of Œthilwald, dating back between 651 and 660. Another given under Lastingham, represents one of the many crosses stored in the Saxon Crypt of that Church. An engraving is also given under Kirkdale, of the longest and most perfect inscription extant, in Saxon character, which fixes the date definitely between 1055 and 1065.

Before proceeding to notice individually, the principal discoveries of late years, it may be mentioned that the runes used in the early Northumbrian inscriptions, constitute a system of writing of great antiquity, introduced by the Jutes, Angles, and Saxons, in the sixth century, after being used by them from the earliest times; these are said to be perfectly distinct from the old Jewish alphabet, from which those of Italy and Greece were founded.

As a proof that Runic writing was an established method with the Teutonic race, and recognised with the later Hebrew and Persian, a quotation may be given from Fortunatus, who writing to his friend Flavius in the seventh

century, suggested that if he did not like to use the Roman character, he might employ "*the Hebrew letters, the Archæmenian signs, or the Barbaric rune.*"

As the ordinary system of letters is called an *alphabet* from the first letters of the Greek, Alpha and Beta, so the runic alphabet is called a *futhorc*, from the initial letter of the first six signs.

The ancient division of Northumbria has furnished a larger number of these monuments, with the runic character inscribed, than all the rest of England, the following being some of the best known and most interesting examples :—

Bewcastle :—A full description has been already given of this.

Bingley :—A very interesting account of this inscription was given, in a paper read before the Geological Society of the West Riding of Yorkshire, in 1870, by the Rev. D. H. Haigh. He states that his attention was first called to an ancient font, or monument in the church, by the late Mr. Ainley, at which time, owing to the very indistinct nature of the characters, he could only distinguish six runic signs, but having in 1863 taken further casts, he was able, with the assistance of Rev. J. T. Fowler, to decipher the inscription as below :

+EADBERT. EATTING CY
+Eadberht Eatting Cy
NING REHTE GEBAN ŒSTE NYS
ning rehte geban œste nys-
ODE ONGUS BINGALEAHES+∴
ode ongus Bingaleahes+

Though manifestly incomplete, he gives the translation as follows :—

"Eadberht, son of Eatta, King, uttered a gracious ban, Ongus visited Bingley."

This stone is supposed to have been the socket of a cross, similar to those at Bewcastle and Ruthwell; for many years it formed a step for the entrance to the school.

This Eadberht was probably the same, who received the Kingdom of Northumbria from his cousin Ceolwulf.

Collingham :—Of the several crosses discovered here, one of them is considered the oldest runic monument in Northumbria, to which a positive date can be assigned.

These fragments, disinterred near the foundations of the church, in 1841, remained for fourteen years, in the vicarage garden. The inscription has been rendered as follows :—

+ŒONBLED THIS SETTÆ
Æonbled this set
ÆFTER GISIBÆ
after (her) cousin
Y.MB AUSWINI CY.N.ING
after Oswini (the) King
GICEGÆTH THÆR SAW.LE
Pray for the soul

Bæda in his history says that Æanfled, the daughter of Ædwini, the Queen of Oswini, obtained from her husband a grant of the land where Oswini was slain, and caused a Monastery to be built on it, which seems to explain the above inscription.

Dewsbury :—Among the valuable inscriptions found here, one in small runic characters, must be mentioned dating from the seventh century. It is upwards of twenty years since the late Rev. D. H. Haigh first noticed it; assisted by the Rev. J. T. Fowler, the following translation was arrived at :

[————dis settae	[————this set
aefter edilberhtae	after Ethilberht
becun aefter beornae	a beacon after the prince
gibiddad daer saule	pray for the soul.

Falston :—At this place, in Northumberland, a double runic inscription of the eighth century was discovered, which from its elaborate nature must have been erected to the memory of some distinguished person.

Hartlepool :—An unusual collection of inscribed stones and crosses was found a little to the south of the ruins of the old Friary. Judging by the number of skeletons this appears to have been a cemetery, hence the number of monuments, many of which have been described in the Journal of the Yorkshire Archæological Society ; one possesses more interest than the rest, as it bears in runic characters the name of *Breguswith*, the mother of St. Hild, another the name of a female *Hilddigyth*, supposed to be the proper name in *full*, of which Hild or Hilda is an abbreviation.

Healaugh :—At this place, near Tadcaster, a tombstone was found many years ago, with an inscription resembling one of those at Hartlepool, and bearing the design of a cross, formed by a composition of circles.

Ilkley :—This place, like others already named, though considered to be outside North Yorkshire, may properly be included here, as being, at the date of its monuments, part of Northumbria, while Yorkshire was non-existent. This seems to be the site of the old Roman Station "*Olicana*," for several Roman inscriptions were found here ; one preserved at Myddleton Lodge is alluded to by Camden, and records the complete restoration of the Station in the time of the Emperors, Severus and Antonius. Severus died at York in the year 211. Another similar one existed here at that time, having been preserved by building it into the wall of the Parish Church ; though much defaced, the name of Antonius was deciphered. We must now pass on from these relics of Roman times to consider the three beautiful Anglo-Saxon Crosses, which after tumbling about the

church-yard for generations, have been collected together; one or both of the smaller shafts were used as gate posts.

The centre one is 8ft. high and 16 by 14 inches square at the base, tapering upwards; the other two are about half the length. Many have been the conjectures as to what events these commemorate; supposing their origin to have been of a religious nature, the fact of there being three, seems to confirm the opinion held by some, that such erections were made before the building of churches, as a symbol of the Trinity, marking out places where all might congregate to receive the principles of the Christian religion. This view appears to be somewhat confirmed in various places, by the circumstance, that where one such cross has been found, fragments of other two have frequently been brought to light. A similar style pervades the three Ilkley stones, combining the Saxon scroll and knotwork, with birds, animals and the human figure: they are also each divided into pannels, and though the work is elaborate, and the general appearance reminds one of the two famous crosses at Sandbach in Cheshire, the quality is much inferior.

Kirklevington:—While the nave of this old Parish Church was under restoration in 1881, a number of crosses were discovered, most of which are profusely covered with scroll-work, combined with animal and human figures; this is worthy of remark, for in many cases—as for instance at Kirbymoorside—there is a total absence of any figures in combination with the scroll-work. Many of these fragments, two to three feet in length, are of the softer kind of stone, peculiar to the Cleveland district.

Leeds:—At the time when the old Parish Church was demolished, fragments of crosses were so numerous as to lead to the conjecture, that it stood on the site of an ancient religious establishment of some importance.

The Ven. Bæda mentions a Monastery in Elmete Wood, founded by the brother of St. Gildas in the 5th century, at which Archbishop Eanbald died in 796. An inscription in runes on one of these fragments has been deciphered as:—CYNING—ONLAF, which probably relates to one of the Northumbrian Kings, for "Simeon of Durham," writing in 941, after noting the death of Olaf, son of Guthfrith, says—"but Onlaf, son of Sihtric, reigned over the Northumbrians."

Rothwell:—In this church near Leeds two interesting stones have been discovered; one, South of the Tower, is easy of access; the other, at the West end of the South aisle wall, is hidden by a pew; they are respectively twenty-eight and thirty-four inches long, and divided into arches, filled with divers birds, and animals, but no inscription is apparent. These appear to be of later date, and resemble a fine specimen described under Hovingham in Ryedale.

Thornhill:—Amongst the sculptured stones of later years, must be mentioned those of Thornhill near Dewsbury, as affording considerable variety in ornamentation; the inscriptions are in letters as well as runes. As many of these have been engraved in the Journal of the Yorkshire Archæological Society, it is unnecessary to say more than that they are all of the local sandstone, having much less ornament than usual on monuments of a similar date. One of the fragments bears the name OSBERHT. This is supposed to have been the site of a religious establishment.

Wensley:—In a flagged pathway of the church-yard, a gravestone was discovered in 1854, inscribed with a cross, and also bearing an inscription, in which the names EATBEREHT and ARUINI are introduced. This is of the same class as the monuments found at Hartlepool, and from chronological notes appended to the Historia Ecclesiastica, is supposed to date from the year 741.

Yarm :—This very fine specimen, known as the Yarm stone, has already been mentioned under the heading of Monastic Institutions—"Yarm." The inscription, like the last-named, is in Romanesque letters, not in runes, which are wonderfully distinct, excepting where the stone has been broken. It is divided into panels of equal size, the lower one filled with knotwork of the usual kind; the one above it, bearing the inscription, is surrounded with a cable pattern. The principal name appears to be that of "Trumberehct," who was consecrated Bishop of Hexham in 681, consequently it may be assumed to have been erected to his memory.

CHAPTER VI.

RYEDALE and Adjacent District.

Aldborough and Boroughbridge—Roman Antiquities—Tessellated Pavements—Sculptured Stones—The Devil's Arrows, &c.

Few places in England boast the historic interest possessed by Aldborough, the "Iseur" of the Brigantes, afterwards the Isurium of the Romans.

That this was an important city in the time of the Brigantes seems pretty clear, and its further development under the Romans is sufficiently attested by the numerous foundations, pavements, coins, &c., &c., so admirably preserved by the Lawson family, to the great delight of the antiquarian. Of these in detail it is unnecessary to write, for they form the subject of Hy. Ecroyd Smith's "Reliquiæ Isurianæ." where every needful description is given and illustrated.

The fact that some of the principal British roads converged at this point, contributed in no small degree to the importance of Isurium. One of these passed by way of Little Ouseburn, Whixley, and Cattal, to St. Helen's ford at Wetherby; another in a more northerly direction, by Copgrove, Ribstone, aud Spofforth. The Romans finding a complete system of roads, of the first importance for the movement of their armies, incorporated the above formations with their own, one of the principal of which, the great central road or street, (Watling Street,) entered Yorkshire and

proceeded by way of Tadcaster, (Calcaria,) York, (Eboracum) and Isurium, through Catterick, (Cattaracton,) and turning northwards joined the great Roman Wall on the Tyne.

When these roads struck a river, it was crossed by a ford, which was the case at Isurium, and as the Romans planted their different legions at various points, it added greatly to their traffic and consequence. As York became the chief capital and city of the Romans, Isurium naturally declined in importance, indeed Cassius the Roman writer, living at the time the Emperor Severus reigned in York, says:— "Eboracum was raised to the same dignity under the Romans that Iseur had previously enjoyed under the British." As one century after another rolled by, the long-accustomed ford was superseded by a bridge, first of wood, afterwards of stone, which gave the name Borough Bridge to dwellings clustered round the new means of communication. Afterwards, the once famous city of the Brigantes and the Romans became known as the "Old Burgh" or Aldborough, in contradistinction to the new Burgh by the Bridge, (Boroughbridge,) a mile distant.

The old Church of Aldborough has many points of interest to the antiquarian. Outside, an old recumbent figure is seen, and in the vestry wall a figure, supposed to be of Roman origin, representing Mercury. Inside the church, the north aisle is full of interest, for here ancient monuments, and the famous brass of William de-Aldeburgh in chain mail armour are still preserved, one of the date of 1370, the other 1475. The East Window of this aisle is a splendid specimen of old stained glass, bearing the arms of de-Aldeburgh, the Wilkinson, Tancred, Cholmley, Mauleverer, Jessop, and Lawson families.

In later times Aldborough and Boroughbridge had the dignity conferred upon them, of sending Members to Parliament; in 1553 the latter place was first represented

by Cholmondely and Wray, the former in 1542 sent Gascoigne and Brown, as its Members. Two good specimens of the old "rotten boroughs," they shared the fate of so many others in 1832.

Sir John Reresby, in his interesting memoirs under date of 1673, gives a lively description of his election for Aldborough as follows:—"The way that had been usual time out of mind in that borough for choosing Parliament men was only by nine electors, the owners of nine burgage houses; but Mr. Wentworth, lord of the manor, pretended that long since there were twenty-four houses that had right to elect, which being at this time in his own possession, he and his predecessors had given but one vote for them all, and therefore pretended to alienate and sell them now, to create so many more votes." The above manœuvre led to a double return, as Sir John received the majority of the *nine votes*, and a Mr. Brown the twenty-four new ones. A Parliamentary commission, issued in the session of 1675, decided in favour of Reresby, who thus became the sitting member.

In the Communion Service of this church a small chalice is still used, which bears his arms, and was in all probability presented by him. A fine brass alms-dish, is also worthy of notice; though fast wearing out, the design of Adam and Eve is still perfect, but the inscription round the margin is becoming difficult to decipher.

The Museum of Roman remains at the north of the grounds of Aldborough Lodge is most interesting, as also the wall of the Roman city within the grounds. The several tessellated pavements, and the Roman bath behind the Black Swan should be visited.

The Stone Cross, or pillar, standing outside the church-yard, is of interesting design; it has been supposed by some to commemorate the Battle of Borough Bridge, but considering that it stood in the old Market Square at Borough Bridge,

until removed in recent years to its present site, we may fairly infer that it is the original Market Cross.

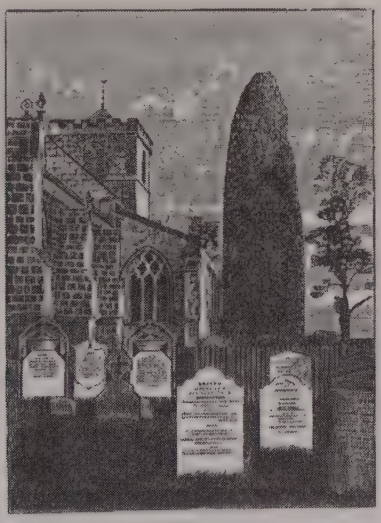
Boroughbridge.

The Church, an elegant structure, built in 1852, to replace its ancient predecessor which stood in the square, has considerable interest for the antiquarian from the collection of ancient sculptured stones, preserved in the interior wall of the vestry. These relics of Saxon or Early Norman times having been buried in the walls of the old building, are conclusive proof that Christianity obtained an early footing here. Their detail has been preserved in an unusually perfect manner; besides representations of the Crucifixion, we find fragments of crosses, mouldings, grotesque animals and birds.

"*The Devil's Arrows*," close to Boroughbridge, next claim our notice, for these immense monoliths have attracted the attention and exercised the ingenuity of antiquarians in all ages. By some, their origin has been attributed to the Druids, by "Camden" to the Romans, but comparing them with the well known and similar monolith, erected in Rudstone church-yard in the East Riding, the writer is inclined to believe that they have one common origin, and were set up by the Danes to commemorate the death of their chief warriors. In a work by Thompson on the neighbourhood of Rudston, it is stated, that an ancient Saga still exists at Copenhagen, which mentions that a Viking of the name of "Rudd" was buried on the Yorkshire Wolds, and that afterwards his "*Beauta Stone*," by which name the monument was known, was sent over from Denmark, and erected at his place of burial, hence the name Rudston, which still remains.

The Rev. E. M. Cole thinks it was probably brought by an ice floe from the cliffs near Peak, and attributes the name

Rudstone to "hrodr-stein," the famous stone. Phillips thinks it may have been brought by an ancient British road from the moorlands above Cloughton, while the Rev. P. Royston looks upon it as a glacial deposit, placed here by the Phœnicians.



This monolith is of the same character of stone as the Devil's Arrows, and worn in furrows by the atmospheric action of centuries; it stands twenty-five feet in height above ground, at the present level of the church-yard, which, in 1861, was raised five feet, and as the foundations had *previously* been explored to a depth of sixteen feet, it may be roughly stated that the dimensions below are equal to those at present visible. As the three remaining "*Arrows*" at

Boroughbridge stand about eighteen to twenty-two feet above ground, on a foundation about six feet below, they must yield the palm in size to that of Rudston.

A fourth "*Arrow*" originally stood near the central one, of which Camden, writing in 1582, says—"This one was lately pulled down by some that hoped, though in vain, to find treasure." The upper half of this stone is in the grounds of Aldborough Manor, the lower portion having been used at Boroughbridge, in building the foundations of "Peggy Bridge."

A kind of mill-stone grit is found at Plumpton, near Harrogate, much resembling these stones, but supposing them to have been brought over by the Danes, and floated on rafts up the river, we get rid of the task implied by their transit from the distant quarries, which would be Herculean, unless, according to the legend, they have in reality been shot from the bow of his Satanic Majesty!

The erection probably dates from the ninth century, say 1,000 years ago, when the Danes, under Hengaur and Hubba, burnt the town of Isurium, upon whose site the village soon arose, which suffered the same fate at the hands of the Normans.

The Battle of Borough Bridge has already been mentioned under the heading of Ancient Battlefields.

CHAPTER VII.

Ampleforth: Encampments and British Remains.

The Village, situate at the foot of the Hambleton range of hills, one mile from the Railway Station, presents several points of interest to the antiquarian, besides which, it possesses a world-wide notoriety on account of its College, otherwise the Benedictine Priory of St. Lawrence, where a collegiate education is provided for the sons of English Catholic families.

Tumuli and Encampment:—On the heights above the village an encampment may still be traced of considerable extent, the ditch and fosses in connection with the same extend for a considerable distance. One of these tumuli composed of sand and clay, opened thirty years ago by the York Antiquarian Society, contained a rude British urn, with pieces of charcoal and several flints; another yielded fragments of five different urns, besides arrow heads and calcined bones; a third, opened near the College as long ago as 1808, was formed of a large circle of massive stones with an urn in the centre, now preserved in the museum of the College.

Ancient Barrows:—The district about to be considered has perhaps yielded a larger number of examples of Celtic and Anglo-Saxon burial, than any other of the same extent. It is interesting to mark the several methods of supulture, varying with the different periods. Three distinct forms appear to have been adopted by the ancient Britons, first, cremation where the ashes of the dead are found in urns;

secondly, where the body is found extended at full length; and lastly, when the legs are in a bent position, deposited in a cist.

Examples of each of these have been afforded by the explorations of this neighbourhood, and the varying contents of the tumulus give some index of the date of the interment. In cases where no vestiges of pottery have appeared they have been assigned to the earliest period; where urns or implements of flint and stone are found a later date is indicated, while weapons and personal ornaments of metal, point to an advanced stage in civilisation.

Where the body is surrounded by weapons adapted to the chase, as bow and arrows, hatchet or spear, as well as earthenware vessels of small size, it has been supposed to denote a period when the idea of a future state was so vague, that a belief existed in the utility of these objects in the next world!

It is much to be regretted that in far the greater number of instances where tumuli have been opened in this neighbourhood, no one has been present to make any scientific exploration, but a rude opening has been made, with the simple object of adding an urn more to the collection.

The Parish Church of St. Hilda retains many characteristics of its Norman origin, particularly in its north and south doors. Like many of its neighbours it has its knight in armour, now built into the Tower in an upright position; this has probably at some time formed part of a horizontal tomb. The figure is clad in a suit of mail, partly covered with a long mantle in loose folds, with the usual sword and belt. Unlike any other specimen in this locality it has the figure of a female over the left shoulder, of the same size, as if supporting the head of the knight. On the edge of the slab are the words "WILELMUS DE ———" but as the surname is obliterated we can only conjecture what individual

it represents. As Roger de Mowbray was by far the greatest benefactor of the Knight Templars, and his grandson William Mowbray possessed Ampleforth, it may have reference to him.

The Priory or College, situate at the extreme east end of the village, commands an extensive view of the Vale of Mowbray; it dates from the beginning of the present century, when it was founded by some of the Fathers of the Benedictine Monastery of Dieulouard in Lorraine, whose property was confiscated in the French Revolution. Previous to this it was simply a chapel removed from Gilling Castle by the Fairfax family, with a residence attached for the Rev. John Bolton, the officiating Priest, who, at the end of the last century, applied £10,000 left by the will of Mrs. Fairfax to its enlargement. Since this time a most beautiful Conventual Church has been added, and the establishment, ever increasing in size and magnificence, has become one of the most complete.

The College Museum of antiquities possesses considerable interest, and the Library is rich in venerable missals.

Knight Templars:—In a number of the Norman Churches of the district we find monuments erected to these sons of chivalry, and as this is the first occasion we have had to allude to them it may be of service to give a brief sketch of their institution.

The first foundation of a similar order in Jerusalem dates back to about 612, when that city was divided into four equal parts, the Christians possessing one, with the Church of the Holy Sepulchre. About this time a grant of land was made to a number of Italians, who erected a church and monastic buildings. As many pilgrims began to resort thither a *Hospital* was provided for their shelter, and in process of time alms flowed in to the parent institution, until the "*Hospitallers of Jerusalem*" became a powerful

community and hired soldiers to protect them, who eventually were made members, sworn to defend the Christian religion. In addition to their armour, they wore a cross on the breast.

About the beginning of the twelfth century the order of "*Knights*" was formed for the protection of the Holy Sepulchre, and as an additional building was granted by the Canons of the "*Temple*" Convent, they obtained the name of "Templars," their duties being both military and religious.

After the Saracens conquered Jerusalem the order spread over the whole of Europe; the first institution in England is thought to have been at Clerkenwell; the site of the Temple Chapel at present existing, was in their possession, and a portion of the original building still remains. Immense sums of money and grants of land were showered upon them, while numbers of the noblest families considered it an honour to be enrolled as members.

As this wealthy order claimed the privilege of burying those who had made grants of land or money, it is possible many of the "recumbent effigies" in these churches have been erected by them. Their prosperity continued until the reign of Edward I., when a dispute arose as to the right of the society to claim the body of an executed criminal, which led to their suppression. In 1312, the whole order in Europe was dispersed, their property in England being transferred in 1323 to the Knights of St. John, called the Knights of Malta. The particular form of cross worn by them on the left breast is known to everyone as the "*Maltese*" cross.

CHAPTER VIII.

Byland Abbey—Coxwold—Shandy Hall, Residence of Sterne—Newburgh Priory—British and Roman Remains—Seat of Sir G. O. Wombwell.

It may fairly be questioned if any other places offer the same resources to the antiquarian as those above mentioned, within a radius of two miles. The stranger passing Coxwold Station, on the Thirsk and Malton line, may have an indefinite idea that he is near the spot where Laurence Sterne lived and wrote, he can however, hardly conceive from the monotonous surroundings of his railway ride, that emerging from this humble station, a few steps will place him in one of the loveliest of Yorkshire villages; with its quaint almshouses, its ancient grammar school, its village green shaded with foliage, while on the summit of the gentle slope the fine historic church, with its octagonal tower, looks down majestically upon the scene. From this point the eye stretches on one side to the craggy cliffs of the Hambleton Hills, under the shadow of which the famous battle already alluded to, was fought in 1322, between Edward II. and Bruce the Scottish King; on the other side of the picture backed by sheltering woods and shady avenues, stands Newburgh Priory, the seat of Sir G. O. Wombwell. A minute's walk brings us to the picturesque and quaint old "Shandy Hall," a fitting subject for the canvas of the artist; the ruins of the Abbey are within a couple of miles.

With such surroundings, it is not surprising that tourists in search of the beauties of nature and antiquity should

sojourn here, the only wonder being that the stream of visitors should ever cease.

In summer time, numbers of Americans who reach our shores wander here to muse upon the scene, and, doubtless, picture in the foreground the figure of their favourite author, Laurence Sterne.

Byland Abbey :—In tracing this foundation from its commencement, we must refer to Furness Abbey, founded 1124, originally of the Benedictine order, which passed into the Cistercian about 1148 in honour of St. Bernard, who reformed the Benedictine rules.

From this place (Furness) in 1134, twelve Monks seceded and settled at Calder, where, after four years, their abode was laid waste by the Scots under King David. According to the record of Philip, the third Abbot of Byland, as given in Dugdale's Monasticon, we find they gathered together their few books and possessions, proceeding to York, when Archbishop Thurston commended them to the care of Lady Gundreda, widow of Nigel de Albani, who resided in the Castle of Thirsk; she was the mother of Roger de Mowbray, then a minor, who took that title, and was a ward of King Stephen.

After giving them temporary shelter she sent them to her uncle Robert de Alneto, who, having been a Monk at Whitby, had retired as a hermit to Hode, near Kilburn (Chileburn), a few miles from Thirsk.

It may be an allowable digression here, to state that the name of Alneto is still preserved in this locality. At Cold Kirby, on the summit of the Hambleton range, four or five miles from Byland Abbey, a stone slab is inserted over the door of the village Inn, bearing a shield ; it is crossed with two diagonal bands, from left to right, with three pellets in the same direction between them ; over this the words "de Alneto," immediately under the centre of the shield is the

: 1828, on each side of which are the initials M an
posed to stand for Marmaduke Langley.
he community remained at Hode from 1138 to 1143,
lands granted by Roger de Mowbray for their sup
Vilden, Scackelden and Ergum. This site being f

nvenient for an Abbey, Roger, at the request o
her, granted them the Church and village of *Old*
l, which formed part of her dower. From this p
r four years, they removed to Stocking near Cox
r called Old Stead, where they built a Cloister and
ses, remaining thirty years. At the expiration of
e having erected the noble pile, the ruins of whic
about to consider, they finally settled there, contin
reat prosperity until the time of Henry VIII., wh
o, the Abbot and twenty-four Monks surrendered,
usual plunder and destruction.
he beautiful western entrance still remains, as shew
engraving, also portions of the north aisle of the
north and south transept, and the eastern end;

foundations of the piers have been explored so as to shew the entire plan of the Church, which must have been one of the largest of the Cistercian order.

The whole of the Cloisters and Conventual buildings have been demolished, but traces of them are found for a considerable distance.

The architecture of the west front is a splendid specimen of late Norman bordering on the transition period; the circular rose-window of the upper story, of unusual magnificence, has had—according to the remaining segment—a diameter of no less than 27 feet! The Yorkshire Archæological Society has paid special attention to this ruin, and in 1875, set on foot a scheme for having it thoroughly explored, after the manner of Studley and Jervaulx; this it has not been able to carry out, but Major Stapylton, the owner, has conferred with C. Hodgson Fowler, F.S.A., and is now fixing the loose stones of the window, and other parts, with cement. Several pieces of stained glass have been found during these repairs.

Both Roger de Mowbray and his mother Gundreda were interred on the south side of the Chapter House. The great Roger de Mowbray, after his return from the Crusades, in the time of Henry II., conspired with the Scots against his Sovereign, and was deprived of his estates, when he also retired here to spend the remainder of his days, and be buried within its walls. A fine tesselated pavement was found here and removed in 1818, by Martin Stapylton, in whose family the estate is still vested.

Coxwold:—The etymology of this word is somewhat peculiar, in Domesday we have it "Cucvalt" afterwards pronounced Cuckwood, as it frequently is at the present time; Sterne invariably spelt it Coxwould.

The Estate:—In Domesday we find it held by Copsi, and Baldric, it was afterwards the seat of the Colvil or Coleville

family; Robert, the heir, was master of the household to James IV., and was slain with his royal master, at Flodden Field.

After the dissolution of Newborough Priory, the estate was granted to a member of the family of Belasyse, one of whose descendants became Viscount Fauconberg. Thomas, second Viscount, was created Earl Fauconberg, and married for his second wife, Mary, the daughter of Oliver Cromwell, the Protector.

The title of Earl became extinct, but that of Baron was continued in his nephew Thomas, heir of his second brother Sir Rowland; he was created Earl of Fauconberg, 1756, but the title again lapsed in 1802, by the death of his son Henry, who held several appointments under George III. Annie, issue of the last-named, married Sir George Wombwell, Bart., of Wombwell, near Barnsley; this family had been resident on the Wombwell estate from the time of King Stephen.

There were three sons of this marriage, the eldest of whom, on the death of Lady Charlotte Wynne Belasyse, in 1825, succeeded to the whole of the Fauconberg estates; on his death, January 14th, 1855, his eldest son, Sir George Orby Wombwell, the present owner, came into possession, and bears the enviable notoriety of being one of the few survivors of the Balaclava Charge.

The Church:—St. Michael's is most interesting, not less from an architectural point of view, than as the repository of the celebrated ancient monuments of the Belasyse family. The original church dates from Anglo-Saxon times, the present one from the fifteenth century, when it appears to have been re-built; the style is Perpendicular, of a fine order, the graceful octagonal tower is elegant and beautiful, surpassing in this respect any other in the district. It is similar in style to the upper half of the tower of Fotheringay

Church, North Hants, as engraved in Parker's Gothic Architecture. The whole building is furnished with an elaborate parapet, pinnacles, and grotesque gargoyles. The chancel, rebuilt in 1797, is of an inferior style and narrow, so that an unusual device has been resorted to in arranging the Communion rails, which extend lengthwise down the centre, instead of across, enclosing a narrow space; the Communicants being arranged on each side, the officiating minister passes up the centre.

The Monuments of the Fauconbergs, though costly and superb, appear in the present æsthetic age to savour somewhat of "barbaric splendour."

The oldest dates from 1603, commemorating Sir William Belasyse and his lady, by means of two recumbent figures. One on the north side is a fine piece of statuary in white marble, surrounded by the Fauconberg arms; in an architectural recess are represented by life-sized figures Sir Thomas Belasyse and his son Henry, the former for his second wife married the daughter of Oliver Cromwell, and is represented in full Parliamentary robes, with a coronet in his hand, his son is attired in ancient costume. On the south is a monument of Grecian design, representing within a recess the figures of Thomas, Lord Fauconberg and his wife, in a kneeling posture, surrounded by the family arms.

Among others of more recent date full of interest, is a Gothic erection recording the death of Sir George Wombwell in 1855; also one in memory of Rear-Admiral Lord A. Fitzclarence, G.C.B., third son of William IV., who died the year following while on a visit to Newbro'.

Shandy Hall:—This quaint old structure has an unusual interest as the residence of Lawrence Sterne, who already holding the living of Sutton, and the rectory of Stillington, was presented to the curacy of Coxwold by Lord Faucon-

berg, in 1760; though shewing the marks of time it retains its original outline.

It was here in quiet solitude the greater part of Tristram Shandy and the Sentimental Journey was written; the following extracts from letters of Sterne, dating from "Coxwould," will be of general interest.

Writing under July 28th, 1761, he says: "I go on with "'Tristram.' I have bought 700 books at a purchase, dog "cheap, and many good; and I have been a week getting "them set up in my best room here."

September, 1764.—"I am but this moment returned from "Scarbro,' where I have been drinking the waters ever "since the races."

May 23rd, 1765.—"At this moment I am sitting in my "summer-house with my head and heart full, not of my "Uncle Toby's amours with the widow Wadman, but my "'Sermons.'

July 23rd, 1766.—"At present I am in my peaceful "retreat, writing the ninth volume of Tristram. I shall "publish but one this year, and the next I shall begin with "a new work of four volumes, which, when finished, I shall "continue 'Tristram" with fresh spirit."

June 7th, 1767.—"I sit down alone to venison, fish, and "wild-fowl, and all the simple plenty which a rich valley "(under Hamilton Hills) can produce. I have 100 hens "and chickens about my yard; and not a parishioner "catches a hare, or a rabbit, or a trout, but he brings it as "an offering to me."

June 30th, 1767.—"I ought now to be busy from sunrise "to sunset; for I have a book to write, a wife to receive, an "estate to sell, a parish to superintend, and, what is worst "of all, a disquieted heart to reason with."

September 19th, 1767.—"Curse on farming! (said I) I "will try if the pen will not succeed better than the spade.

"The following up of that affair (I mean farming) made me "lose my temper, and a cartload of turnips was (I thought) "very dear at £200."

October 3rd, 1767.—"Am now determined not to draw "bit till I have finished this 'Sentimental Journey.' P.S.— "My wife and daughter arrived here last night from "France."

November 28th, 1767.—"The world has imagined because "I wrote 'Tristram Shandy,' that I was myself more "Shandean than I really ever was."

December 7th, 1767.—"I have an offer of exchanging two "pieces of preferment I hold here, for a living of £350 "a-year, in Surrey, and retaining Coxwould and my pre- "bendaryship; I have great offers too, in Ireland, but I "have rejected every proposal, unless Mrs. S. and my Lydia "could accompany me thither. I live for the sake of my "girl, and with her sweet light burthen in my arms, I could "get up fast the hill of preferment, if I chose it; but with- "out my Lydia, if a mitre were offered me, it would sit "uneasy upon my brow. Mrs. S.'s health is insupportable "in England; she must return to France, and justice and "humanity forbid me to oppose it."

Newburgh Priory:—"Newburgh" is unusually interesting from its varied associations; its Priory, besides being one of the most extensive, was the wealthiest in the district. In earlier times the Romans had a settlement, and have left indubitable traces behind them, while the extensive encampment of Oulston Moor, adjoining, is of British origin, besides which, many tumuli and barrows have been opened, notably on Oulston Moor, and in a field near the road from Yearsley to Gilling.

Tumuli:—Several of these were explored by Mr. Kendall of Pickering, in 1851; from one outside the south-east boundary of the Park, an urn was taken, which, from its

shape and rude ornamentation, was evidently British. Another mound, in an adjoining wood, yielded an urn of smaller size, along with several skeletons, the heads being turned to the east, and the legs contracted to a sitting posture; in an adjoining barrow were ancient British ornaments, with an urn of ruder make, while in another instance the urn contained calcined bones, and the remains of some iron instrument. These urns with many others found by Mr. Kendall, are still in the possession of his family at Pickering, forming one of the largest private collections in the country.

In some of the above interments the body was simply extended, in others it was protected by a "cromlech" or rude stone tomb, before the raising of the mound. We have thus examples of most of the earlier forms of burial adopted by the ancients, as mentioned in the general remarks under the heading of Ampleforth.

It may appear singular that burials of such varying dates are found in close proximity, but in Kent and other counties the same thing has occurred.

Roman Remains still shew the early importance of this place; the Roman road from Malton is supposed to have diverged at this point north and west; a map published by the Royal Society of Antiquaries shews the route to have been from York *via* Crayke Castle to Newburgh. Drake mentions strata of this road discovered by him, between Coxwold and Newburgh; and from the discovery of an elaborate tesselated pavement, and remains of a Roman villa, there can be no further doubt of the Romans having settled here. This pavement, unearthed in 1854, is of elaborate workmanship, resembling those of Aldboro' (or Isurium), a few miles from this point, and is well preserved in the York Museum.

The Priory, now incorporated with the seat of Sir G. O. Wombwell, which bears its name, "Newburgh Priory," was an important foundation.

At first sight it appears strange, that Roger de Mowbray should have founded such a place so near the Abbey of Byland, but we must bear in mind this was commenced in 1145, about the time the monks had removed from Hode to Old Byland (not Byland Abbey) after which they migrated to Stocking, as already related. This is quite clear, from Dugdale's translation of its original charter, stating that it was for monks of the order of Canons Regular of St. Augustine, dedicated to St. Mary, and endowed with the church of St. Mary at Hode, "with the ground and woodlands adjoining, as it was held before by the monks of Byland."

By this charter the principal churches of the district were attached to it, and many others were afterwards added, besides lands in every direction; the following are some of the churches:—Hovingham, Thirkleby, Boro' Bridge, and Cundall, to which were afterwards added Masham, St. Andrew in Fishergate, York and six others. In short, the possessions of this Convent were immense, as fully set forth in Ford's manuscripts, found in the Record Office, York.

The church of the Priory has disappeared, but the kitchens and other domestic buildings form part of the present mansion, still retaining their antiquity. Many fragments of stone coffins and carved stones are still preserved, dating about the time of its foundation. After existing four centuries, the Priory was demolished in 1538, its revenues amounting to £367 13s. 5d., an immense income in those days.

Were anything further needed to convey an idea of the magnitude of this Priory, we might refer to the original

record of an officer-at-arms, describing the visit of Princess Margaret, daughter of Henry VII., who, with her train of 200 nobles and attendants, remained here a night on her journey to Scotland, prior to her marriage with James IV.

The Mansion founded upon the Priory ruins well maintains its claim upon the attention of the antiquary. Newbro' is stored with family relics, religiously preserved by the present owner, Sir George Orby Wombwell, Bart. These include a sabre, broad-sword, gold watch, saddle, bridle, and pistols, belonging to Oliver Cromwell, and other articles, sufficient to form the subject of a separate volume; to complete the picture of a "Baronial Pile," we may instance the priceless portraits and paintings that adorn its walls, as well as the staircase and corridors of ancient oak, unrivalled in their beauty and value.

CHAPTER IX.

Crayke Castle—The old Road of the Brigantes—Church of St. Cuthbert, &c.

Before leaving this neighbourhood a further glance may be taken of this place, already mentioned as being on the Roman road, between York and Newbro'. It appears with the lands immediately around, to have been a detached portion of the county of Durham, until 1844, when it was annexed to the North Riding.

Prior to the Roman road, the Brigantes had a way leading from Lindisfarne on the coast to York, across the hills of Hambleton. It is also recited in a royal charter, that Egfrig, King of Northumbria, granted in 685, not only Crayke, but a circuit of three miles round, to St. Cuthbert, Bishop of Lindisfarne, as a place of call on his journeys to York, and on it he erected a monastery.

When the Danes destroyed Lindisfarne, in the ninth century, the monks fled towards York, and sojourned at Crayke four years. The name of St. Cuthbert is still preserved here, the parish church being dedicated to him.

The Castle, standing upon an imposing eminence, is still the prominent object in the landscape, commanding most extensive views across the vales of York and Mowbray. The original building was of the twelfth century, the little that remains of its foundations is incorporated with the present more modern erection, presenting but few points of interest. The church adjoining is chiefly noticeable for the beauty of its situation.

CHAPTER X.

CASTLE HOWARD—MONUMENT OF KNIGHT TEMPLAR—SAXON DIAL—THE MANSION AND ITS TREASURES—THE THREE MARYS AND OTHER PAINTINGS—SLINGSBY CASTLE—CHURCH AND MONUMENTS—MAY POLE.

Castle Howard, a place of world-wide fame, is in the Wapentake of Bulmer, which derives its name from a small village near Castle Howard, and from the ancient family De Bulmer. The church of Bulmer, St. Martin's, is of Norman architecture, and contains an effigy of a Knight Templar, doubtless one of the above family. There is also preserved in the wall of the fabric a Saxon dial stone, similar to those discovered in the district by the author, engravings of which have appeared in the Yorkshire Archæological Journal. The size of the dial proper, is ten inches in diameter, with a radius of six inches from the hole where the gnomon has been fixed, it appears to have been divided into twelve equal parts.

The ancient name of Castle Howard was Henderskelf; Leland speaks of several English nobles having been slain here by the Scots under Malcolm, in 1070. As long ago as 1327, the castle of the Greystocks stood here; this family held the Barony till the time of Henry VII., when it passed by the marriage of an only daughter to Lord Dacre, and eventually to Lord William Howard, third son of the Duke of Norfolk, by his marriage with the sister of Lord George Dacre.

The original castle is supposed to have been destroyed by fire, and the present Grecian edifice designed by Sir John Vambrugh, was built upon its site, by Charles, third Earl of Carlisle, at the beginning of the eighteenth century.

The Mansion, one of the most princely in the land, is so well known as to need but little description; it is difficult to say whether the extent and magnificence of the building, or its unrivalled collection of treasures, commands the largest amount of attention.

The Entrance Hall, 60 feet in height, with a dome 100 feet from floor to summit, adorned with classic frescos by Pelegrini, is unrivalled. One apartment after another opens up a vista to the eye, stored with such an array of objects, that the mind is lost in contemplation. The Chapel, recently restored, is simply a perfect work of art, and of itself would repay a visit.

The Grounds are no less wonderful than the building; the Park, well stocked with deer, with its miles of shady avenue, and expanse of water, its towering obelisks and rustic bridges, is quite unrivalled. All this is in marked contrast with the private grounds, where we have a rich specimen of Italian gardening, backed by a fountain throwing a volume of water of unusual magnitude. Terraced walks, losing themselves in leafy distance, or winding amid specimens of antique statuary, lead up to an Ionic Temple.

It is not surprising that such a spot should have been honoured by a royal visit, as when the Queen, in 1850, received the rapturous greetings of her northern lieges.

From one point we have a view of the distant Mausoleum with its Doric pillars, and a massive Pyramid perpetuates the memory of Lord William Howard, while at our feet, as if to complete the scene, is a sheet of water studded with graceful fountains, the towering spray of which contrasts with the rushing stream of the "Atlas" fountain.

The Paintings:—So vast is this collection that we cannot do more than take a hasty glance at some of the most prominent. The long vista of rooms, opening one out of another, reveals so much variety, that the eye becomes bewildered. The collection of Venetian and other scenes by Tintoretto and Canaletti is perhaps the best in England.

The most celebrated painting is "The Three Marys," by Annibal Caracci, which stands unrivalled —the different phases of grief depicted upon the countenances defy description. The "Entombing of Christ," by Ludovico Caracci, the "Finding of Moses," by Velasquez; these were purchased from the gallery of the Palais Royal, during the French Revolution in 1798, by Frederick, fifth Earl, who was Lord of the Household, First Commissioner of Trade, and afterwards Lord Lieutenant of Ireland. Not less admirable are some other paintings of the collection, notably "The Adoration of the Wise Men," by Mabeuse, exemplifying the pre-Raphaelite style; the golden fringe and jewels of the painting being almost as elaborate as the originals. "The Nativity," by Tintoretto, "The Holy Family," by Pierino Del Vago. Family portraits and others, by the great masters, line the walls in profusion, including "Cardinal Howard," by Maratti, "Queen Mary," by Sir Anthony Moore, "Dr. Northcote," by Jackson, R.A. (a native of this district, born at Lastingham), "Snyders," by Vandyke, "Herodias with the Head of St. John," by Reubens, "Abraham Offering up Isaac," by Rembrandt, "St. John," by Domenicho, "Omai," by Sir Joshua Reynolds, an especial favourite; these examples will suffice to give a general idea of the whole.

The Museum is stored with antique slabs, sepulchral urns, a Roman altar (presented by Nelson), classic busts of Cæsar, Brutus, Cato, Virgil, Homer, Hercules, &c., &c. The tapestry, antique china, historic cabinets, rare books, and

other objects of virtu abound in such numbers, as to be beyond description here.

Slingsby:—As this place now forms part of the Castle Howard estate it is convenient to speak of it here. This was one of the numerous possessions assigned at the Conquest to Earl Morton, and it afterwards passed to the Mowbrays; Roger de Mowbray, who founded Byland Abbey, had a castle here, he also owned the estates of Hovingham and Newborough, as well as the castles of Gilling and Thirsk.

The Castle appears in its early stage to have fallen into decay; it was transferred to the family of Hastings, Earls of Huntingdon, who held it until 1600, when it was purchased by Sir Charles Cavendish, in whose family it remained for a century, and after another hundred years it came into the possession of the Earls of Carlisle.

As the Howards, Dukes of Norfolk and Earls of Carlisle, were both originally descended from the Mowbrays, they appear to be its legitimate possessors. "Dodsworth" speaks of the ancient family of Wyvill, who for six generations succeeded each other here.

The extensive and picturesque ruins now remaining, appear to be those of the castle built by Lord Hastings; he commanded 3,000 horse at the Battle of Barnet, where Warwick being slain and his army routed, King Edward again obtained his rightful crown.

It is matter of history, how after the death of Edward, Gloucester appeared upon the scene, by whose order Hastings was brutally beheaded, his body being interred in the north aisle of St. George's Chapel, Windsor, near the tomb of his royal master, Edward IV.

As Hastings was so intimately connected with Slingsby, the stirring incidents of his life as pourtrayed by Shakespeare, in Richard III., possess an unusual interest,

The Church, in its restored condition, is a handsome building, it formerly belonged to Whitby Abbey, as recorded in the Monasticon. Its monuments, and mutilated figure of a Knight Templar, supposed to represent one of the Wyvilles, render it an object of interest.

The May Pole, standing on the village green, carries us back in thought to scenes of merriment in earlier times

CHAPTER XI.

Sheriff Hutton—The Castle—Earls of Northumberland—The Church—Monument of Knight.

The commencement of the journey by rail, from York to Scarbro', is not romantic, but after a run of eight or ten miles, looking northward, a glimpse is caught of a mysterious looking and majestic ruin, towering upon the horizon; this is what remains of the once famous castle of Sheriff Hutton, formerly a place of no mean order.

Early history proclaims its builder to have been Bertram de Bulmer, about 1140; it was shortly after seized by King Stephen, but eventually re-purchased by a descendant of the founder, whose daughter brought it by marriage to Ralph Neville, the first Earl of Northumberland, who rebuilt and strongly fortified it.

It appears to have remained in this family until the time of Richard Neville, Earl of Warwick, who was slain at the battle of Barnet, when it came into the hands of Edward IV., who granted it to his brother Richard, Duke of Gloucester. After the death of the King, the Earl of Rivers was arrested by Gloucester, and sent here as a prisoner; he also, after the brutal murder of the Princes in the Tower, seized his nephew, Edward Plantagenet, and his neice, Elizabeth (daughter of the late King) who had refused to marry him, and they were also imprisoned here. It is thus seen what a prominent part this fortress has played in the history of our country.

It was not until the conclusion of the Wars of the Roses that these unfortunate individuals were released. This was in 1485, when Richard having been slain on Bosworth field, Lord Stanley placed the crown upon the Earl of Richmond, who thus became Henry VII.

Drake, the eminent historian, records how Henry commenced his reign, by sending for the famous Elizabeth, heiress of the house of York, whom at the age of nineteen he married, and thus united the rival houses of York and Lancaster. A far different fate awaited Elizabeth's companions in exile; Edward, Duke of Warwick, was privately conveyed to the Tower, where he shared, in a more public manner, the awful fate of his cousins.

These events bring us to the end of the fifteenth century, when Thomas Howard, Earl of Surrey, afterwards Duke of Norfolk, resided here; he had a grant of the castle for life and died in 1524, when it became the residence of the youthful Henry, Duke of Richmond, remaining still a royal domain. By grant it passed to Prince Charles, afterwards Charles I., from whom the Ingram family obtained possession of it.

The Castle itself was one of several held in this district by the Nevilles, Earls of Westmoreland, a fragment of one still remains at Kirbymoorside. Portions of the four towers still defy the ravages of time, while the large inner area, with its eastern gateway and shields of arms, proclaim it to have been a place of unusual grandeur. The murky dungeons of the towers, speak in silent eloquence of deeds of horror enacted under the shelter of its walls. Leland gives a graphic description of its importance, thus:—

"I marked in the fore front of the first area of the castle three great and high 'Towres' of the which the Gate House was the middle. In the second area be five or six towers, and the stately stairs up to the 'Haul' is very magnificent

and so is the 'Haul' itself, and all the residue of the house, insomuch that I saw no house in the north so like a princely lodging."

In 1642, at the commencement of the Civil war a portion of the royal forces under Sir Henry Slingsby encamped here and marched to Stamford Bridge.

The Church, the history of which dates from the thirteenth century, contains many monuments of interest, with the usual full-length figure of a knight.

CHAPTER XII.

Gilling—Norman Castle—Its Owners—De Etton, Neville, Fairfax—Elizabethan Room—Heraldic Windows—The Church and Monuments.

The history of Gilling is wrapped in obscurity but traces of antiquity are visible, extending beyond the time of its ancient castle.

The name itself is peculiar, the word "gill" signifying a small ravine, describes most graphically its situation, and is common in the district, as in "Laddil Gill," "Gill Bank." In Domesday we have it "Ghellinge" (or Gillinghe), but Bede, writing four centuries previously, speaks of Trumheri who had been Abbot of the Monastery of "Ingetlingum;" it may be suggested that these are synonymous with Gilling, for in a similar manner "Gedling's Moor" became Gillamoor.

Gilling in Richmondshire is assumed to be the spot where "Oswy" or his Queen "Eanfleda" established a monastery, to expiate the slaying of "Oswyn," King of Deira, a supposition very natural, from the present importance of that place which has given its name to two divisions of the county, but it may after all have been here that the monastery existed.

In support of such a probability, several monasteries were erected about this time in Ryedale; notably the one at Lastingham and another at Kirkdale, whose walls furnish at the present time a larger collection of Anglo-Saxon

monuments than any other in the kingdom, these are fully noted in after pages.

The Castle:—This is one of the few handed down to us, in such a state of preservation as to give a complete idea of an old baronial hall, untouched by the modernizing influence of time. Whether looked at from the natural beauty of its surroundings or its historic connections, we have a subject full of interest.

The estate was one of the many held by the Mowbrays, but prior to the Conquest we find from Domesday, that the family of Barch were in possession, after which it was assigned by the Conqueror to Hugh, son of Baldric, one of his Barons, from whom, either by grant or purchase, it seems to have passed to Roger de Mowbray.

Galfrid de Etton, a descendant of the Norman Baron, Ivo de Vescy, seems to have held it under the Mowbrays, till 1350; Thomas de Etton, son of Sir Ivo de Etton, lord of Gilling, by marriage with Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Fairfax of Walton, formed the connecting link with the Fairfax family, the estate being entailed in their favour. By alliance with the Neville family it came to Humphrey Neville, who being attainted, it fell into the hands of the Crown, and thirty years later Thomas Fairfax of Walton, made good his claim as heir of the above-named Thomas, father of Elizabeth Etton.

In this family it still continues to remain, and they have increased their possessions in Yorkshire, notably at Nun Appleton, Bilbrough, Walton, Denton, and Newton Kyme. Though Gilling was one of their smaller estates it was considerably augmented when the contiguous and forfeited estates of the Duke of Buckingham were granted by Parliament to Sir Thomas, afterwards third Lord Fairfax, as a reward for his conspicuous services rendered to the Commonwealth. The great general was descended from the Nun

Appleton branch of the family, of which Sir Thomas was created first Lord, in 1627, succeeded by his son Fernando, in 1640, as second Lord.

The general was knighted by James I. in 1607, he was member of Parliament for Boro'bridge in 1640, the following year for all Yorkshire, and died at Denton in 1647, when his son, Sir Thomas Fairfax, became third Lord, on whose shoulders the mantle of military glory sat with redoubled splendour. His many victories in the Parliamentary cause are sufficiently recorded in detail, and may be summarized as follows:—in 1643, at Wakefield, he defeated a portion of the Royal forces, but was afterwards beaten by the Earl of Newcastle at Atherton Moor. It was in a previous encounter with this general that Fairfax was compelled to retire upon Hull, where he was created governor, and afterwards made a sally upon the forces of his pursuer, compelling him to raise the siege. He now received the chief command in the North, which, after the gallant defence of Hull by Sir John Hotham, gave great umbrage to that general, who made overtures to the Royalist commander. For him this proved a fatal piece of treachery, for afterwards, at the battle of Marston Moor, correspondence fell into the hands of Parliament, upon which both he and his son, Captain Hotham, were convicted, and led to execution on Tower Hill in 1644. In the same year Fairfax completely routed the Irish forces brought over in the King's service; at Selby, also, he defeated the troops under Belasyse, the temporary governor of York, and besieged the city until the arrival of Prince Rupert, when the memorable battle of Marston Moor was fought, in which Fairfax commanded part of the army. He also made a successful assault upon the castles of Pontefract, Knaresbro', and Helmsley in the same year.

The architectural features of the castle possess an interest beyond most other specimens handed down to us; situate on

the crest of the hill, nestling amid trees of no ordinary beauty, and overlooking the vale, which tradition says, was one vast lake, a double charm is added to its stately walls.

The embattled Keep, seventy feet in height, is perfect, its massive doorway now walled up, communicated with the rambling passages and dungeons of the basement, now used as cellars. Extending in a line from this frontage are two bold projections, one containing the original staircase, the other with its tiers of oriel windows adds a grandeur and beauty to the principal apartments.

The old Oak Room, of Elizabethan character, with its panelled oak, is charmingly preserved. The heraldic devices of the windows are those of the noble families alluded to, and the elaborate ceiling and oaken floor are in keeping with the general character of the place, while the walls are decorated with shields and arms, and genealogical trees. A passing glance at the other principal apartments, will show how great a claim this fourteenth century building has upon the attention of the antiquary.

The Church of the Holy Cross, from its associations, is possessed of unusual monuments of antiquity. Many periods of restoration have swept over this sacred edifice, notably in 1753, when the roof of the nave appears to have been lowered in pitch, destroying the effect of the fine old tower arch. During the last restoration it happily fell into abler hands, resulting in one of the most perfect and interesting churches of the district. The style of architecture generally prevailing is Early English, as evidenced by its cylindrical piers and pointed arches.

The Monuments of the Fairfax family, as well as those of their predecessors, are well preserved, and of unusual interest, dating as they do from the fourteenth century to the present time The earliest differs entirely from most others, inasmuch as the figure is represented in a horizontal

position, of full length, and entirely entombed, the head and feet only being rendered visible by a quaterfoil opening for the former, and a trefoil one for the latter. The lid of the tomb is richly ornamented, on one side being represented the sword and belt, surmounted by a shield; on the other a rude figure, probably the head of a horse. Down the centre a floriated shaft extends, connecting the upper and lower openings, giving to the whole the appearance of a monumental cross or crozier; as the arms of the Malbys family, originally represented in the east window, were connected with those of Mauley, Fairfax, and Etton, the monument may have had reference to one or other of these. The expense of the improvements in the south or Fairfax aisle was borne by Mrs. Barnes, the late owner of the estate, and widow of the former rector. Besides the memorial windows and family monuments are several others of interest, especially that of a former rector who died in 1503.

CHAPTER XIII.

Hovingham—Old Roman Road—Seat of the Worsleys—Norman Church—Early Sculpture, &c.

This is a place of some antiquity, standing on the old Roman road or street, as indicated by the names of its adjoining villages, Appleton-le-Street and Barton-le-Street.

Traces of its existence in Roman times were found during the formation of the Hall gardens in 1745, when a Roman bath and tesselated pavement were unearthed.

This was another of the many possessions of Roger de Mowbray, who founded Byland Abbey, to which place it was granted; probably one of his residences existed here at that time, as evidenced by the many architectural fragments in the outer buildings of the present mansion.

The estate is now the property of the Worsley family; the Hall, an imposing structure in the Italian style, was built by Thomas Worsley, who was connected with the Board of Works in the reign of George III., an ancestor of the present Sir William Cayley Worsley. The approach is by a lofty gateway forming the entrance to the Riding-school, the dimensions of which are nearly 100 feet by 40.

The grounds are most picturesque, surrounded by trees of unusual proportions and beauty.

The Church, a model building, despite its many restorations, still bears the stamp of its Norman or Anglo-Saxon origin. In the exterior south wall of the tower is a fine specimen of early sculpture, representing in an ornamental manner the

subject of the Annunciation. It is in the shape of a massive oblong slab, divided into eight arched panels, each containing a figure with a glory encircling the head. This is apparently of Anglo-Saxon date, and may have been the lintel of the entrance door of an early religious building; or, it may have formed part of the sustaining wall of an elaborate tomb, surmounted by a recumbent figure, as in the case of those at Howden Church, which this much resembles.

The woodland beauties around extend to the village, which was in early times a market town, having had a charter granted for fairs and markets in 1252, and again renewed in 1739.

The Spa, pleasantly situated, about a mile distant, is visited in the summer; the mineral waters resemble those of Harrogate, one being sulphureous, the other of a chalybeate nature.

CHAPTER XIV.

Nunnington—Old Hall—Ancient Hospitals—Church—Monuments—Lord Widrington: his Romantic History.

From the beauty of its situation this is a charming village, and interesting beyond most, for its early historic associations and antiquities. Alighting at the little station within a mile of it, there is nothing to lead one to suppose that anything so rich in sylvan beauty could be so near.

The name occurs in Domesday in three different forms, "Nunnigetune," "Nonington," and "Nonninctone." The Conqueror appears to have allotted its lands to the Earl of Morton and Ralph Pagenel, the latter also had lands in "Steingrif," now Stonegrave, the adjoining village. The mill mentioned in the same record, probably stood on the site of the one existing now. Burton mentions that lands were given here to Rievaulx Abbey, and the Priory of Keldholme near Kirbymoorside, in the reign of Henry III.

That there has been a Nunnery here, from which the place derives its name, appears certain, from the writings of Dodsworth, who lived within two miles of the place; he mentions that Thomas Butler and his two wives were "special benefactors to this monastery," and that it was dissolved about the year 1200; it must consequently have been one of the early foundations.

The Old Hall, of Elizabethan architecture, nestling amid towering trees close by the waters of the Rye, occupies the original site of the Nunnery; it has passed through the hands of many noble and illustrious families, including

Viscount Preston, Lord Widrington, the family of Hicks, John Hollowaie, and that of Norcliff, who were the ancestors of the Duke of Roxburgh.

In 1669, it was purchased by Ranald Grahme or Graham, but the building appears to have been almost entirely rebuilt by Lord Preston, (son of Sir George Graham of Netherby,) whose coronet and arms surmount the entrance. The south front is 120 feet in length, and the apartments spacious, the ceilings adorned by the arms of Carlisle and Preston. Lord Richard Preston married Lady Ann Howard, daughter of of Charles Earl of Carlisle.

Lord Preston :—From the prominent position occupied by this nobleman in the eventful history of his time, it may be stated here that he was Ambassador to the French Court in the reign of Charles II., also Secretary of State under King James II., until he fled the throne and was succeeded by William, Prince of Orange.

It will be remembered how even then, the loyalty of Preston for his former monarch nearly cost him his life; from the zeal displayed in his cause he was seized and imprisoned in the Tower. He soon obtained his release, but again endeavoured to restore the exiled James; the plot was discovered, when just upon the point of sailing for France, he was again arrested, imprisoned, and condemned to death, but his life was spared through the intercession of his youthful daughter, who way-laid the Queen on her way from her devotions, and obtained his pardon. It is recorded that on his second arrest he was attended by his faithful valet, David Bedford, who finding his master had upon his person a most compromising letter, tore the document in pieces and swallowed it, at the imminent risk of his life.

As the Nunnington estate is so intimately associated with the Grahams of Netherby, it may be mentioned that the Netherby estates were formally held by the Stutevilles, who

had one of the Castles at Kirbymoorside, about six miles distant, from whom it descended to the Wakes, and was afterwards granted by James I. to Clifford Earl of Cumberland, who sold it to Nicholas Graham. It was the same Nicholas Graham who, as Master of the Horse to the Duke of Buckingham, visited Spain with the Prince, afterwards Charles I. on his matrimonial expedition. He also fought at the Battle of Edgehill, where, being severely wounded, he was left on the field for dead, but recovered, and survived till 1653.

The Hall was for forty years the residence of E. Cleaver, agent to Sir Bellingham Graham, who in 1839 sold the estate to the Rutsons, the present owners.

The Avenue of sycamores, extending from the bridge for half a mile, terminates on the summit of the Caukleys range of hills, commanding one of the most extensive views in Yorkshire; the Vale of Mowbray stretches to the West, while to the East, extending across the Vale of Ryedale and Pickering Lyth, the eye almost reaches the sea at Scarborough.

The Hospitals and School, founded in 1678 by Ranald Grahme, who endowed them, are not far distant from the Hall; they still retain that quaint and picturesque appearance so charming to the artist, who would revel amid these hidden beauties, which have long waited his advent.

The Church, of Norman date, mentioned in Domesday, has undergone many alterations, until at last by the restoration just completed, it stands a pattern of what all village churches should be. In Dodsworth's manuscript, preserved in the Bodleian Library, and written on the spot in 1619, mention is made of the monument of a knight in the south aisle, erected to one Peter de Loskey.

The same record alludes to another in brass of Thomas Butler and his wives Agnes and Margaret, as "special

benefactors to this monastery, on whose souls, their father's and mother's, Sir John Parker's Priest, and all Christian souls, Jesu have mercy. Amen."

This fine old brass has long since disappeared, leaving only the marble slab behind; from the above it might be inferred the church had originally been that of the "Nunnery" or Monastery immediately adjoining.

The most authentic account of the building is from an old register of the church, stating that it was rebuilt in 1672, at the sole expense of Ranald Grahme, the lord of the manor.

From the estate having passed through the hands of so many noted families, it is only natural the monuments should be of more than ordinary interest; the principal ones are those of Lord Preston, and Lord Widrington, the latter of whom married Catherine Preston, co-heiress of this estate with her sister Susannah. He is supposed to be a descendant of the famous Widrington who fought on his stumps at the Battle of Otterburn, celebrated in the ballad of Chevy-chase.

Widrington had the misfortune to identify himself with the cause of the Pretender, whose forces surrendered at Preston, the leaders, Widrington being one, were condemned to death. On hearing of this, Catherine Preston, for whom he previously had an attachment, exerted all her influence for his release. In company with her sister she repaired to the House of Lords, and pleaded for his life, at the hands of George I., which was granted; they were afterwards married, and retired to Nunnington Hall, where they resided in peace and contentment for upwards of thirty years; he died April 17th, 1743, she surviving until 1757.

One other monument must be mentioned for which this church has long been famous; though not of the most orthodox character, it is probably unique, for it recounts in glowing terms the virtues of Thomas Jackson, by profession a Jockey, and purports to have been erected as an incentive

to those of humble origin to emulate by their "*industry and honesty*" his example.

To emphasise still further the attainments of the deceased, a marble slab was inserted in the floor, inscribed as follows:

"Here lies the body of '*Mr. Thomas Jackson*,' who was born at Thornton-in-the-Street, near Thirsk, bred at Black Hambleton, and crowned with laurels at Newmarket. He died, worn out in the service of his friends, Feb. 22nd, 1766, aged 62."

CHAPTER XV.

STONEGRAVE—CHURCH—TOMBS—SAXON CROSSES. OSWALDKIRK—HOME OF ROGER DODSWORTH—NORMAN CHURCH—EARLY DIALS—REMAINS OF MONASTERY.

THIS charming little village nestles at the foot of the Caulkleys Hills, about a mile from the Nunnington Station, and a similar distance from the summit of the avenue. Its Saxon origin is sufficiently marked by the name, spelt variously in Domesday, as Stanegrif, Stainegrif, and Steinegrif, designating a stony hollow.

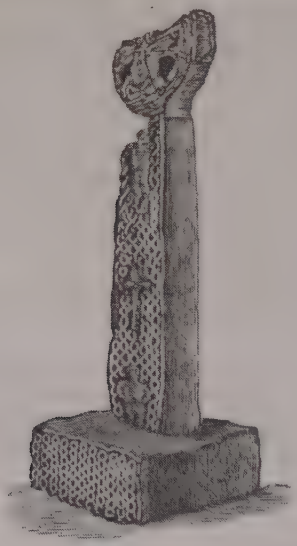
From the sculptured stones and crosses existing, it is fair to suppose some extensive religious house must have been here in early times.

East Newton is one of the townships forming this parish, where dwelt the ancient family of De Thornton, lords of the manor from the time of Edward I. By marriage the estate passed to the family of Comber, and Dr. Comber, Dean of Durham, while in possession, resided here, and was buried at Stonegrave.

The Church, now suitably restored, is of Norman date; the north aisle of the nave has three fine arches of the period, and there are two in the south aisle. Until the recent restoration the north aisle was simply a museum of ancient tombs, connected with the families above mentioned; now all is reduced to order, and everything found is treasured up for the benefit of the antiquarian.

The Saxon Crosses first claim our attention, grouped just within the door. In the centre, upon a section of a large stone coffin, or tomb, stands one of the finest examples of

the wheel-headed pattern; the shaft, originally longer, is still five feet high, surmounted by a circular pierced head two feet in diameter, containing the cross, the whole being perfectly carved on every side with the finest interlacing work. On the *face* of the shaft in the centre is a small cross



in relief, while above and below are two human figures, apparently male and female, symbolical of our first parents; this cross may have been erected prior to the building of a church, denoting a standpoint from which the truths of Christianity were delivered.

The illustration gives a better idea of it than any description, and shows the knotwork tracery. Another piece seems to have formed part of a similar cross, and is of considerable size; the panel containing the representation

of an animal surmounted by a bird is a foot in length. While it is difficult to conjecture the intended significance of these designs, it may be remarked that the last-named bears a considerable resemblance to an emblem of one of the four evangelists, in a 7th century manuscript of St. Chad's Gospel, in the Lichfield Cathedral Library. On the other hand, the animal may represent a *lamb*, a symbol of our Saviour, with the *dove* (the Holy Spirit) hovering above it.

The Monuments, with which this church abounds, must now be considered. Ancient as the oldest of them may appear, viewed through the mists of 500 years, it will be instructive to bear in mind that the Saxon crosses described, date back fully five centuries further, and we ask ourselves if the workmanship and design of modern times, at all compare with the elegance of those handed down by our Saxon forefathers.

In the north wall of the nave aisle, are two arches, the first containing the figure of a Knight Templar, draped in a short robe with divided skirt, showing the legs crossed and resting on a dog. The second arch contains two figures, a knight and his lady, full length, each clad in pleated drapery to the feet, with a girdle and buckle, the male figure wearing a dagger, and shield on his left arm ; the hands in each case are folded, the feet of the female resting on a dog.

The next object of interest is located in the Vestry, the hatchment and coat of arms of William Thornton, painted on canvas and wonderfully preserved. This person was one of the family of De Thornton, lords of East Newton, son of Robert, by Elizabeth daughter of Sir Richard Darley, of "Audby," Knight, he died September 17th, 1668. It is interesting to note that the same family, the Darleys of "Audby," now Aldby, still remain.

In the Chancel a black marble slab, 7 feet by 4 feet, bears an elaborate Latin inscription to the memory of the Revd.

Thomas Comber, Dean of Durham, who died 1699. Descended from an ancestor who distinguished himself at the Battle of Hastings, he was admitted a student at Cambridge in 1659, became B.A. in 1662, and M.A. 1666, when he came to this parish as curate, and by his marriage with Alice, the eldest daughter of William Thornton, the East Newton estates passed into the Comber family. In 1669 he was Rector of Stonegrave, and commenced his best known work, the "Companion to the Temple"; he became D.D. in 1679, and after several smaller preferments was created Dean of Durham in 1691.

There are many other monuments of interest, amongst them that of Thomas Comber, son of the Dean, also his son William Comber, who, was Vicar of Kirbymoorside for 54 years, and is buried here.

Besides the stones so carefully preserved within the church, there are two or three placed outside at the east end, one of them a fine specimen of a Norman Cross.

Oswaldkirk:—In this case, as in many others, the church gives the name to the village, as Kirkdale and Kirkham, but examples are not so frequent where the patron saint takes the place of prominence. Domesday has it "Oswaldes-Cherch," after the Anglo-Saxon King, slain by Penda, King of Mercia, in 642.

In a previous battle against Cedwall, who ruled over the Cumbrians, he is said to have been the first warrior to erect a cross in the name of Christ, before going into battle; and is also spoken of by Bede as having built the first church in Bernicia, calling in the aid of Aidan from the monastery of Iona, who was so successful in converting the people to Christianity.

Placed on the western slope of the range of hills, about two miles north of Stonegrave, Oswaldkirk commands charming views of the valley, with the castle and woods of Gilling

for the background. Like Nunnington and Stonegrave, this place is intimately associated with historic characters.

Roger Dodsworth, from his unrivalled position as an antiquarian, demands our first notice. He was born in this parish, on April 24th, 1585, at Newton Grange, the residence of his father, who was not only registrar of York Minster, but also Chancellor to Archbishop Matthews. Had it not been for his manuscript history of all things relating to the ancient monasteries, comprised in 162 volumes, now in the Bodleian Library at Oxford, the world would have been left without that wonderful book, the "Monasticon Anglicanum," compiled by Dugdale from these writings.

Dodsworth only lived to complete the first two volumes, when the work was taken up by Dugdale. It was by the protection of General Fairfax at the time of the Commonwealth, this remarkable collection was preserved and bequeathed to the Library. Dodsworth lived to the age of 69, when he died at Rufford in Lancashire in 1654.

Sir Henry Chomley may also be mentioned as another name well known to fame, associated with Oswaldkirk. He was born at Roxby near Thornton, in this district, in 1607. His eldest brother, Sir Hugh Chomley, was the gallant defender of Scarbro' Castle, during the civil wars of Charles I., and also commanded the "train bands" of Whitby Strand, Ryedale, Pickering Lythe, and Scarbro'. The Lieutenancy was transferred to Sir Henry in 1639, when resident here at the ancient house of the Dodsworths, where he probably continued to reside until 1666, when he was called abroad in the service of his country.

The Church, most interesting from its examples of Norman work, has just been restored by the exertions of the Revd. Canon Temple, the present vicar. The date of the nave is late Norman, of the 12th century, the north doorway being almost perfect, as well as an adjoining small window. The

south doorway was rebuilt in the 15th century, with two old capitals in the jambs, most likely the remains of the original Norman one. Several of the windows are of the early decorated period, and one or two fragments of stained glass still remain. In the south wall of the nave is the arched recess of an ancient tomb, and a "stoup" has been discovered at the east side of the north door, also a piscina in the chancel.

For those interested in early dials, it will be well to note two examples in the west jamb of the south chancel door, outside, of Saxon date, the divisions are distinct, and the holes for fixing the gnomens remain.

Archbishop Tillotson is said to have preached his first sermon here as an intimate friend of the vicar, the Revd. John Denton, afterwards vicar of Stonegrave.

A Monastery, or some religious establishment appears to have existed, judging by the massive walls remaining opposite the church. Tradition says this building was not fully completed, owing to the removal of the monks to Old Byland; it has also been suggested that it had its origin in earlier times, but it is far more likely that during the thirty years between the time of the monks leaving *Old Byland*, and the building of Byland Abbey, some portion of them had a habitation here. These ivy-clad and ancient walls, bearing two well-preserved armorial shields, are still interesting, while the 13th century grave-slab in the church, inscribed with a pastoral staff, in all probability marks the resting place of one of the Abbots.

CHAPTER XVI.

HELMSLEY—EARLY REMAINS—ANGLO-SAXON CROSS—NORMAN CHURCH—INCISED SLAB—FINE HISTORIC WINDOWS—MONUMENT OF LORD DE ROOS—THE CASTLE. DUNCOMBE PARK—SEAT OF EARL FEVERSHAM—GRECIAN SCULPTURE—PAINTINGS. RIEVAULX ABBEY—THE TERRACE AND TEMPLES.

FEW places possess the same antiquarian attraction as Helmsley in Ryedale, for it is the centre of all that is beautiful as well as interesting. The fostering care of the Feversham family has preserved to us its many objects of delight.

Besides the town itself, we have at Duncombe Park the mansion, (unfortunately at present to a large extent in ruins from the late disastrous fire); the castle of historic fame overlooks the town, and a ramble of three miles, of unrivalled sylvan beauty, brings us to the terrace overhanging the far-famed ruins of Rievaulx Abbey. Behind these objects of beauty lies a rich mine of historical association, connected with the place, affording an equal measure of delight to the antiquarian.

To the north stretches the vast tract of moorland, which commencing near Northallerton, extends to the sea at Scarbro'. Owing to the parish embracing so large a portion of these lands, it is one of the largest in Yorkshire, with an area of 46,000 acres. These moors were formerly known as the Blackmoor range, and before the town advanced to its present position of pre-eminence amongst the many Helmsleys,

they gave it the distinguishing title of Helmsley Blackmoor. The name "Helmsley" is peculiar, and its derivation difficult to trace; in Domesday we have "Elmeslac," and Robert de Roos, after building the castle, assumed the name of "Hamlake." In ancient times this was in the direct route from the lower valley of the Tees to York, its name then being "Hamelac."

Freeman, in his "Norman Conquest," recounts the passage across these moors of William the Conqueror, on his way from the Tees to York, by way of Helmsley, and tells how at one point, attended by only six horsemen, he lost his way, and had to spend the whole night in utter ignorance of the whereabouts of his main army.

These moors abound in trenches and tumuli, the sites of warfare, and the burial places of the Ancient Britons. The many discoveries of Celtic remains and Roman coins, proclaim it an important district down to the time of the Romans. There are here few Anglo-Saxon relics, but the shaft of a cross preserved in the church porch is of this period; the rude interlacing work marks it as one of the earliest productions of this time, probably used to mark the place of early Christian worship, prior to any church erection.

The ancient architecture of the church, most carefully preserved in the present restored structure, brings us down to Norman times, and the original old vicarage or Canon's house adjoining, with its medley of gables, rude slates, and chimneys, relieved by lath and plaster, in black and white, has been pourtrayed on the canvas of many an artist. Its name is probably derived from the Augustin Canons of Kirkham, who had a grant of this church from Walter L'Espec. Until recent years many other examples remained of this style, but now the only surviving one is in the market-place near the church gates, enabling us to draw a mental picture of Helmsley in the olden days.

The Church, All Saints', is certainly the most perfect restoration in the neighbourhood, and well repays a visit; the tower is the only external portion where the original work is apparent, but the arches of the porch and chancel, deeply ornamented with dog-tooth work, provide good examples of its original Norman beauty. In the north side of the pillar, at the extreme east of the north aisle, is inserted a fine old piscina, much dilapidated, but worth restoring to its original condition A rude old font, and grave-slab with floriated cross, are placed in the church for preservation. We find from "Burton's Monasticon," that Walter L'Espec gave this church and manor to Rievaulx, and Theodoric was vicar in 1129, probably soon after its completion.

On the marriage of Adelina, sister of Walter L'Espec, with Peter de Ross, the estate passed to that illustrious family, whose name is so brilliantly engraved upon the scroll of fame and chivalry. Finally, with the expiring ashes of that fierce warfare of the Roses, Lord Thomas de Ross, the last of the line connected with this estate, was captured and beheaded in 1464, while espousing the defeated cause at Hexham. His body, after being interred at Rievaulx, was removed to this place.

The Monuments, to the various members of the Duncombe family and others, are numerous; but the most interesting is that of the last-named Lord de Ross, (of Hamlake,) a massive marble slab in the floor of the tower, 8 feet by 3½ feet. This slab remained at Rievaulx Abbey, with the body, on the south side of the choir, until after the dissolution. Lord Thomas and his wife are represented by brasses twenty-six inches in length, inserted in the stone; the former in the costume of a knight of the period in plate armour, with finely engraved collar, a rapier or short dagger on one side, and a long sword on the other, spurs, and the semblance of a dog at his feet. The lady is arrayed in the double peaked cap of

the period of Edward IV.; dress close fitting, and the hands joined in prayer. Beneath were brasses of their three children, now removed, but the outlines are quite distinct. Their names were Edmund Lord Ross, Eleanor Lady Manners, and Isabel, wife of Sir Thomas Lovel. There have also been inserted five small shields and two scrolls, all of which have been destroyed, but a fine heraldic device in peacock's feathers still remains. Until recently this was the only monument in Helmsley church, marking its close connection with Rievaulx. Now, by the instrumentality of the present vicar, two fine memorial windows of stained glass have been placed in the north aisle, the one to the memory of his mother, Sophia Gray, wife of the Bishop of Capetown; the other, in memory of one of his curates. Though modern windows, they are of the greatest possible interest to antiquarians. In one, Walter L'Espec is represented granting a charter to Rievaulx, endowing it with nine carucates of land at Griff, (about 1000 acres.)

The next window represents in one panel St. Aelred; in the other, a full length figure of Walter L'Espec, faithfully delineated from the very minute description handed down in ancient records.

A widely different monument to the above stands in the centre of the spacious market-place, a tribute of the affection and esteem of the tenantry and friends of the late Lord Feversham. It is from the design of Sir Gilbert Scott, after the well-known Edinbro' monument; beneath the canopy is placed a colossal statue in white marble, by Noble, the gift of the family of the deceased, which was unveiled on Nov. 10th, 1871.

Helmsley Castle.

The early History of this fortress is in some measure shrouded in obscurity, from the fact that a small beginning gradually developed into a considerable structure. Shortly

after the Conquest the estate was granted to Walter L'Espec, who founded Rievaulx Abbey, and commenced this castle; he was a man of large military skill and attainments, and took a prominent part in the Battle of the Standard. He is described by Aelred, Abbot of Rievaulx, as follows:— "Quick witted, prudent in council, and circumspect in war; "his stature passing tall, his hair black, his beard long and "flowing, his forehead wide and noble, his eyes large and "bright, his face broad but well featured."

It was from this graphic description his presentment was produced in the fine stained glass window of Helmsley church, already alluded to.

By the marriage of Adelina L'Espec with Peter de Ross, who died in 1155, the castle and all estates not granted to Rievaulx came to the family of Roos or Ross. Robert, the fourth Lord de Ross, surnamed Fursan, appears to have been the principal builder of the castle; he was one of the barons appointed to enforce Magna Charta, previous to which time his estates had been forfeited by rebellion, but afterwards restored; he died 1226, being buried in the Temple church.

After remaining in this family for seventeen generations, the castle and estates descended to that of the Manners, Earls of Rutland; afterwards, by the marriage of Katharine Manners (who died 1666) to George Villiers, first Duke of Buckingham; then to his son, George Villiers, so notorious for his profligacy and extravagance. History furnishes few greater romances than that of Buckingham, in connection with this estate; after being the powerful favourite of his monarch, and enjoying the smiles of court, he came to occupy a position of comparative retirement; his estates were forfeited and presented by Parliament to Lord Fairfax, but again restored to him on his marriage with the daughter of that famous general. He now repaired the dwelling portion

of the castle, which became the scene of his banquetings and revellings, culminating in his obscure death at Kirbymoorside, in the presence of his friend, Lord Arran, who, writing at the time, graphically remarks: "Though his stewards have received vast sums, there is not so much as one farthing, as they tell me, for defraying the least expense."

A fuller account of his life and death, and his connection with the estate, is given under the heading of Kirbymoorside.

It speaks volumes for the tactical strength of the fortress, that it held out to the last against the Parliamentary forces, when Colonel Crossland was enabled to dictate terms to the enemy on his surrender, as shown by the second article which provided:—"That the soldiers shall march out with their arms loaded, matches lighted, colours flying, and drums beating, and to be safely conveyed to the garrison of Scarborough." The seventh article, however, stipulated "that the Castle of Helmsley be absolutely demolished, and that no garrison hereafter be kept by either party." Upon this, the castle was evacuated on November 22nd, 1644, and the dismantling carried out. With the exception of the part restored by Buckingham, already alluded to, the whole building has fallen into complete but picturesque decay.

The Castle, overlooking the town, and just within the Park gates, is of unusual interest; the site, though not so commanding as many, is strengthened by its outer and inner ditches of formidable depth. The south or principal entrance is by an archway of considerable architectural design, in the centre of a barbican extending 100 feet on each side, and flanked by massive drum towers. The arch is of the "joggle" pattern or perfectly straight, a form not frequently met with; the groove still perfect in this gateway suggests a portcullis, which appears to have given place to a massive gate, another portcullis within being at a distance of thirty yards. This is shown by the remaining groove in the

masonry which formed the centre of the inner barbican, protected both in front and rear by a draw-bridge.

The Keep, after passing this point, becomes the object of interest, the surviving west side towering to a height of ninety-five feet, surmounted at the angles with embattled barbican or look-out towers. The three tiers of windows

above the dungeons have lighted the staircase and apartments, which have been extensive. A winding stair remains in the north-west corner.

The opposite side of the quadrangle is occupied by a considerable portion of the dwelling part of the castle. Commencing at the south end with the square tower-shaped wing, we have a fine example of the architecture of the period, the entire arrangement of the three stories perfectly

visible, as also the gallery, connecting it with the original and more ancient portion.

The rooms on the first story of the older part have massive windows of the Elizabethan style, the walls still furnished with dilapidated but fine oak paneling to a considerable height, above which runs a plaster cornice of elaborate design, representing the coats of arms of the various families connected with the estate. The shield is repeated continuously round each room, alternated by a device comprising a "*fleur de lys*" supported on each side by a wyvern, below which is a mermaid with glass and comb, with a dolphin on one side and some marine animal on the other.

The Shield bears the arms of Edward Manners, third Earl of Rutland, and fifteenth Lord Roos, who died 1587, consisting of sixteen quarterings, as follows:—(1) Manners, (2) Ros, (3) Espec, (4) Trusbut, (5) Beauchamp, (6) Newburgh, (7) Berkeley, (8) Lisle, (9) Gerold, (10) Plantagenet, (11) Tiptoft, (12) Charlton, (13) Badlesmere, (14) Vaux, (15) Todeni, (16) Albini. The whole impaling the arms of Holcroft.

The estate descended to the above-named Manners, Earl of Rutland, by his marriage with Eleanor de Roos, the eldest sister and co-heiress of Edmund de Roos, who died 1508. From the sixth Earl of Roos the estates passed to his only child, Katharine Manners, who by her marriage with George Villiers, first Duke of Buckingham, brought them into that family, the notorious George Villiers succeeding him, at whose death the barony of Roos fell into abeyance.

The Oak Furnishing of the second or principal room claims attention, more particularly at the present time, when the style of that period is copied in modern houses; the finely worked oak chimney-piece and over mantle, with slight restoration and replacement of its mirrors, would tantalise

the *connoisseur*, and is worthy of a place in the mansion of the present owner.

Space does not suffice to detail all the points of interest, but the north gateway may be traced with its two protecting bridges; massive detached portions of the tower still retain their original outline, and seem to defy the ravages of time.

Duncombe Park.

The approach is from the town by the picturesque lodge-entrance, and also from the Sproxton road by the "Nelson Gate," a triumphal archway to the memory of the great naval warrior. Nothing can exceed the woodland beauty of the park with its continuous fringe of leafy shade.

The Duncombe Family, originally from Buckinghamshire, have resided here for generations. Sir Charles Duncombe, who was Sheriff of London in 1700, and afterwards Lord Mayor, purchased the estate from the executors of George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, in 1695; he died unmarried, and this portion of his large possessions fell to his nephew Anthony, created Lord Feversham, Baron of Downtown, Wiltshire, in 1747. He was married three times, had issue by each marriage, and died 1763, when, as only one daughter survived him, the title became extinct, but was renewed in Charles Duncombe, Esq., for distinguished services to his country, in 1826; his son, William, succeeded as second Lord, whose second son, William Ernest, became third Lord, and owns the estates at the present time as the Earl of Feversham.

The Mansion, previous to its destruction by fire in 1879, was one of the few specimens of Doric architecture designed by Sir John Vanbrugh; it was completed in 1718. The outer walls, still remaining, bear testimony to the skill and artistic combination of its designer. The north wing, originally

occupied as domestic offices, has been skilfully converted into a temporary residence for the family.

The Paintings and Statuary of priceless value, were fortunately rescued to a large extent from the devouring element, and for some time found a temporary home in the gallery of the art treasures Exhibition at York, to the delight of thousands who have visited them.

Two pieces of antique statuary are preserved which stand unrivalled in interest, and probably in value, by any specimens in the country—the one attributed to Myron, represents the Dog of Alcibiades, who according to the Greek story, caused the animal's tail to be cut off; when remonstrated with by his friends, and told that all Athens rang with the talk of his foolish treatment, he replied—"It is the very thing I wished, for I would have the Athenians talk of the dog lest they should find something worse to say of me."

This piece of sculpture was discovered at Monte Cagnuolo and brought to England by Henry Constantine Jennings, of whom it was purchased for 1,000 guineas. As Myron flourished about 440 years before Christ, the supposed date of the work is over 2,300 years ago.

The other statue, Discobolus (the quoit thrower) is considered one of the finest studies of the human frame extant; it was formerly the property of Mr. Locke of Norbury Park, Surrey, and has been thus described by Mr. Gilpin in his "Western Tour": "He has just delivered his quoit (discus) "and with an eager eye and right arm still extended is "watching its success. The extended hand indicates that "the mind is yet in suspense."

The Paintings, sixty-five in number, comprise examples of many of the old masters, including Rembrandt, Correggio, Titian, Sir Joshua Reynolds, Wouvermans, Guido, Salvator Rosa, Domenichino, Rubens, Leonardo da Vinci, Claude,

Hogarth, Palma, Giovanni Bellini, &c. Amongst those calling for special notice are the following:—Venus and Adonis, by Titian, presented by the Duke of Tuscany to Marshall Wallis, for keeping the troops in discipline while Governor of Milan; a Magdalen, by Correggio, purchased at the house of a descendant of the artist; an Old Woman and Boy, a fine candle-light piece by Rubens; St. Paul, by Leonardo da Vinci; Garrick as Richard III., by Hogarth; and The Circumcision, by Giovanni Bellini; this artist died 1512, aged 90, Titian was one of his pupils.

The Grounds of unusual beauty adjoining the mansion, are bounded by a terrace of green sward, overlooking every variety of landscape, from woodland forest to rippling waterfall. An Ionic temple graces the northern, and a Tuscan one the southern end, while the Castle Keep, the Monument, and tower of Helmsley Church, appear at intervals as we wander along the terrace, adding a graceful charm to the ever-changing scene.

Rievaulx Abbey.

The History of this, the first foundation of the Cistercian order, is happily involved in no mystery, as we learn from the Monasticon how the monks of St. Bernard, of Clareval, sent over to this country, were received by Walter L'Espec and planted in the valley of the "Rie" called Rieval.

This Walter L'Espec was a Norman Baron, high in the service of his monarch, who for eminent services at the Battle of the Standard, received large grants of land here and elsewhere. By his wife Adelina he had an only son, who was killed accidentally while taking horse exercise; this loss of his son and heir led him to resolve that Christ should be made heir to a portion of his estates, consequently in 1122, he founded the Monastery of Kirkham, of the order of St. Augustine, endowing it with the churches of

(Helmeslac) Helmsley, Kirkeby and Gaston, as also the towns of Whitwell and Carr. It was some ten years later that he received monks from Clareval, which fixes the date of the foundation of Rievaulx as 1131.

Five years after, in 1136, Melrose Abbey was founded from here, monks were also sent to Warden in Bedfordshire, where they founded an Abbey, which was a cell to Rievaulx. Walter L'Espec survived the founding of the Abbey thirty years, spending the last two of his life as a monk, within its walls.

It was not until the year 1160, that Pope Alexander III., by a Bull of that date, took possession of the Abbey. On the death of Walter L'Espec, all his estates not settled upon the three religious houses already named, were given by him to his three surviving sisters, the Helmsley estate falling to Adelina, the youngest sister, who married Peter de Ross, in whose family it remained for many generations.

It is natural to suppose, from the original grants made to Kirkham, matters would become complicated between the houses of that place and Rievaulx, and according to Dugdale, in 1261 it was agreed, that William de Ross, Lord of Hamlake and his successors, in lieu of the right of hunting, should allow the monks of Kirkham three good deer and 100 shillings yearly.

Abbot William was the first of the thirty-two abbots of Rievaulx; he died in 1146, and Maurice, second Abbot, was elected in his stead; on his resignation the monks bethought them of Aelred, who had left them to found an abbey in Lincolnshire. This Aelred was the Saxon youth who fled the Court and Palace of David King of Scotland, and wandered to the gates of Rievaulx, where he was received, and eventually, at the request of William, Earl of Lincoln, he went with twelve monks to found the Abbey of Revesby, from which post he was re-called and became third Abbot.

The founder, Walter L'Espec, was buried here, March 7th, 1154, at the entrance of the Chapter House. Henry le Scroope ordered by his will that his body should be interred before the altar of "Our Lady." Peter de Ross was also buried here, and in 1328, the remains of Sir William Malbys and his wife were removed from Acaster Malbys and deposited within these walls. To this list may be added Thomas de Ross, in 1384, and Sir John, whose widow, Lady Mary Ross, by will proved 1394, ordered her corpse to be placed near her husband, leaving £100 for a marble tomb "like that of dame Margaret de Orby, her mother, in Boston Church."

The Ruins:—Apart from the romantic nature of the situation and its surrounding beauties, this is one of the most interesting examples of Cistercian work handed down

to us. The ruins spreading over a considerable area, present almost every development of architecture to our view, from late Norman to early English. The Nave has entirely disappeared, but the north and south Transepts remain with the fine *Chancel Arch*, 75 feet in height; the clustered pillars and fine mouldings of this arch are very beautiful, and it is worthy of notice that some error of workmanship has occurred, whereby two of the flutings do not accurately join at the apex; this is observed when standing in the Choir, looking west. As this arch is surrounded by work of the late Norman period, we see how the most perfect display of Early English workmanship was developed. The south aisle of the Choir has gone, but the position of the north aisle is marked by the remaining pillars and flying buttresses. The arches and pillars of the Choir are perfectly preserved, having been for many years enveloped in ivy; this has lately been removed, which detracts from the picturesque appearance of the place, but the walls have been thoroughly examined and repaired. Excavations just completed at the east end, have revealed under the large east window the foundations of the central altar, with a smaller one on each side; the piscina in each case is preserved at the right hand corner of the lower step, inserted at the ground level. The piers and arches are of fine proportion, resembling very closely those of Beverley Minster, erected in 1230.

Near the foot of the altar steps several stone coffins are still visible, evidently occupying their original position, and at a short distance, surrounded by an iron railing, is an immense stone slab, supposed by many to have been an altar-stone; this view is held by no less an authority than Mr. Micklethwaite, who visited the place on August 29th, 1881, when he read a paper to the Members of the Yorkshire Archæological Society. It may seem a presumption to differ

from the opinion of so great an authority, but if we look around at the highly-finished and elaborate workmanship of every other portion of the building, it is difficult to realise that anything so rude could occupy such a position; it appears more likely to have been a covering stone to the adjacent coffins alluded to.

Portions of groined roofing still remain, notably at the end of the north transept, and fine carved bosses from the groining of the main roof are placed at the foot of the north Temple steps, on the terrace overlooking the Abbey. Leaving the church by the south transept door, we find the site of the domestic and other offices, commencing with the *Cloister Quadrangle*, in the south wall of which is a fine doorway, with a trefoil head of unusual design; this doorway connected the cloister with the *Refectory*, an apartment of considerable dimensions. This building stands north and south, its end only abutting against the cloister, a common arrangement in houses of the Cistercian order. Owing to the rapid slope of the ground level, the building has had a chamber beneath the refectory, as indicated by the brackets from which the groined roof has sprung. In the centre of the western wall is the reading gallery, or pulpit, with a straight stair leading to it, a winding one communicating with the outside of the building; this gallery was provided for the use of the reader during meals.

Immediately to the east of the refectory, adjoining the cloister, was the *Kitchen;* next in order came a range of buildings extending from the end of the transept to a point near the extreme south end of the refectory.

In this range, commencing with the portion adjoining the transept, were the *Strong Room* and *Sacristy*, followed by the *Chapter-House* and other apartments, above the whole range of which was the *Dormitory*. To the south of this range was the Infirmary Quadrangle, which appears to have been

entered by the fine flat arched doorway, notable for its cinquefoil formation. It is on the inner side, above this doorway, that the solitary example of *Early English Sculpture* is found; this is in bas relief, representing the Annunciation of the Virgin; on the left stands the figure of an Angel, in the centre a vase with a lily, the emblem of purity; on the right is the figure of the Virgin standing, having apparently risen from a sitting posture in honour of the presence of The Deity, typified by the outstretched hand above.

This is a subject of considerable interest, for, by the Cistercian rule, all pictures and statuary were forbidden, except the figure of our Lord; still we may readily suppose an exception might be made with regard to the Virgin Mary to whom the Abbey was consecrated. Should this supposition be deemed unlikely, the alternative conclusion would simply be, that being outside the consecrated portion of the building, this sculpture was placed here, at its entrance, by one of its principal founders, probably de Ross, who married Adelina, daughter and heiress of the original founder, which theory is strongly confirmed by the circumstance, that the ancient seal of the family of de Ross bears a representation of the Annunciation, almost identical with this sculpture.

The only inscription remaining in connection with the Abbey is found upon a stone, inserted in the wall of a building in the village, near the entrance, bearing the word "RIEVALL'" in letters of Early English type, boldly and clearly executed. This stone has undoubtedly occupied a prominent position, having in all probability formed part of an inscription at one of the principal gates; from the fracture of the stone some word has evidently preceded this, most probably Monasterium, indicating "The Monastery of Rievall."

The old *Bath-House*, outside the village gate, though quite detached, is curious and worth inspection.

The Terrace overlooking the Abbey gives varied glimpses of this fine old ruin. This terrace, half a mile in length, has at its northern end an Ionic Temple, with spacious portico, the ceiling being elaborately painted with mythological subjects by Bernice, an Italian artist. At the southern termination of the terrace is a circular Temple in the Tuscan style, with a colonade; it is here that we find preserved the best specimen of tesselated pavement from the Abbey, discovered in 1821; on one of the tiles are inscribed the words "Ave Maria."

A fine octagonal and massive font, evidently removed from the ruins, is placed at the junction of the two roads leaving Rievaulx for Helmsley, upon the highway side, and immediately before the road inclines towards the town of Helmsley. This font is much disfigured, but upon close examination evidences of fine and minute workmanship remain. At the dissolution in 1538, the site of this Monastery was granted, in exchange for other lands, to Thomas Earl of Rutland, a descendant of the original founder.

It may be stated here that owing to the peculiar situation and configuration of the ground, the Abbey does not stand due east and west, as regards its church, but more nearly *north* and *south*, but for convenience the choir window in the above remarks is spoken of as the East window, and all other points of the compass named take their bearing from it.

The arms of the abbey were similar to those of the Lords de Ross, the descendants of the founder—gules and an Abbot's crosier between three water bougets or bottles—as shewn in the recent monastic stained glass window in Helmsley church. It is interesting to note that the sister houses founded by Walter L'Espec, at various times furnished Abbots to Rievaulx; besides "Aelred" named above, Henry twelfth abbot, was from Warden; William thirteenth

from Melrose; Roger fourteenth from Warden; Leonias fifteenth from Melrose.

In Dean Milman's "History of the Jews," it is stated that Henry III. in the year 1232, made over the custody of the Jewry and all the Jews in Ireland to one *Peter de Rivaux*, who in all probability took his name from this place. At the dissolution the gross income of the Abbey is stated to have been £351. 14s. 6d., the Commissioners also took from Rievaulx 110 fodders of lead, 516 ounces of silver plate, and five bells.

Shortly after the dissolution of the Monasteries, corn and provisions became greatly appreciated, a fact graphically recorded in the annexed old Somersetshire ballad:

"I'll tell thee what, good vellowe,
Before the vriars went hence,
A bushel of the best wheate
Was zold for vourteen pence:
And vorty eggs a penny,
That were both good and new:
And this, I say, myself have seen,
And yet I am no Jew."

Old Byland and Scawton.

The antiquities of these places follow in natural sequence to those of Rievaulx, from their geographical situation, the former being about three miles north-west, the latter two miles south-west of the Abbey.

Old Byland must not be confounded with Byland Abbey near Coxwold, the history of which has already occupied so many pages, though the two places were most intimately connected.

It has been mentioned that this place was granted to the monks by Roger de Mowbray, before they finally settled at Byland Abbey, as recorded in the history handed down to us by Philip third Abbot, who says: "The ville thus assigned to them consisted of the town and church of Byland,

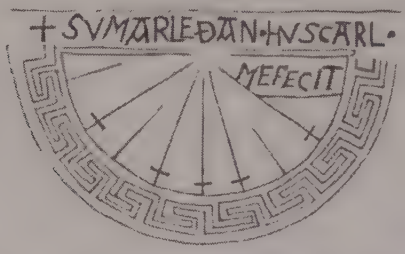
or Bellaland, near the river Rye." This history goes on to relate how it was the intention of the monks to place the Abbey on the west bank of the river, but being so short a distance northward from the Abbey of Rievaulx, it was found that their several bells for calling to service would be quite indistinguishable, and consequently they fixed their habitation on the summit of the hills close to the village.

It was in 1143 the monks removed from Hode to this place, and they are supposed to have sojourned here five years. The village still furnishes traces of the monastic building, in sections of stone pillars placed near the Manor House, south of the village green, while on the north side for generations has stood an inverted font, used as a stepping stone from which to mount horses; thus it still remains, suggesting the words of the immortal bard in Hamlet, "To what base uses we may return." Some of the stone walls dividing the large tract of pasture land to the east of the said Manor House are of an unusually massive character, and may have marked the boundary of the monks' enclosure.

The Church is one of the utmost interest to the antiquarian, ranking in this respect with those of Kirkdale and Edstone, near Kirbymoorside. The fabric has passed through numerous restorations, one quite recently at the hands of the present owner of the estate, Sir G. O. Wombwell. The building as it now stands is most quaint, and in its walls are treasured up relics of byegone ages. The porch, rebuilt about a century ago, is entered by a doorway surmounted by a semi-circular arch, at the base of which, on each side, are grotesque animals of dragon shape, with knotted tails. Under the west window of the tower, in the outside wall, is preserved the head of a floriated cross of unusual beauty; there is also another stone with fine scroll-work; but the object of the greatest interest is the dial-stone built into the eastern outside wall of the porch, in an inverted position.

Anglo-Saxon Dial:—The account of this stone has been so fully given by the Rev. D. H. Haigh in the pages of the Yorkshire Archæological Journal, that a few remarks must here suffice.

The outer circle is formed by a well-executed Greek



pattern, the face of the stone shewing five divisions, representing the day as divided into ten parts; the inscription in Saxon characters runs across the top, a width of eighteen inches, and is continued below for half a line on the right hand side. *The Inscription* was found most difficult to decipher, owing to the breaking away of the stone in the centre where the gnomon had been fixed, and also from the stone not having been worked to a smooth face, but showing marks of the mason's chisel. The dial was discovered by the Rev. D. H. Haigh in 1846, when he was unable to decipher it correctly, but in 1870 he made an excursion into this district with the Rev. J. T. Fowler, who took an excellent cast of the stone, from a careful study of which the inscription was pronounced to be as follows:

SUMARLETHAN HUSCARL ME FECIT.

It was during this visit that the writer had the pleasure of accompanying these enthusiastic antiquarians, when casts were taken of the Kirkdale stones, and also of the Edstone Dial, the inscription of the latter being correctly read by the

Rev. J. T. Fowler for the first time ; he cannot do better than take this opportunity of paying a passing tribute to the memory of the late Rev. D. H. Haigh, by saying that he was at all times ready from his store of learning and experience to give assistance and encouragement to any who took an interest in antiquarian work. The drawing of this dial was presented to the writer by him, and also that of the King Œthilwald monument at Kirkdale, which is a facsimile of the original pen and ink drawing by his own hand. It was afterwards a satisfaction to be able in some small degree to repay his kindness by sending him rubbings and casts of several early dials from this district, illustrations and descriptions of which were given in the pages of the Journals mentioned.

We cannot follow Mr. Haigh through the unravelling of this inscription, but may note the name "Sumarlethan" as a most uncommon one, and the termination, though peculiar, is the same as that of "Lothan," the "maker" of the Edstone dial. As to the word "Huscarl," it appears under the Danish rule to have designated the household body-guard of kings and nobles, and is used in this sense in one of the ancient manuscripts thus:—"All the thegens in Eoforwicscire (Yorkshire) went to Eoforwic, and there slew all the 'huscarls' of Earl Tostig." From all these considerations the note assigned to this dial is about the ninth century.

These singular remains indicate that a monastery existed here in early times, and its monumental stones were incorporated with those of the present church, precisely in the same manner as at Kirkdale.

To those who have made a special study of the division of the day by the ancients, the following quotation may be of interest:—"The districts which the Jutes once occupied on the continent were occupied by the Danes at a later period; and as the Old Byland dial appears to be the work of a

Dane, it may be supposed that the Danes continued in Denmark the decimal system of time-reckoning which they found in use there, and did not relinquish it all at once when they settled in England."

Scawton.—In the natural order of things this place should have attention immediately after Old Byland, for not only is it in close proximity, but the church, which is the principal object of interest, was built by the Monks of Old Byland on their retiring to the other side of the Hambleton Hills.

The removal to Stocking, near Coxwold, took place in 1147, when Old Byland was reduced to a Grange, and it was in the previous year, 1146, that they built Scawton church within the parish, sending one of their consecrated bells. This object of antiquity still remains, bearing the shield of Abbot Roger, the founder, also the inscription, "Campana beate Marie; the shield carries a pastoral staff, a bell, and candlestick, surmounted by the inscription, "Johne's de Copgraf me fecit." At the present time this ancient fabric is in such an interesting state of decay, that it is not considered safe to toll the bell! This old chapel is undoubtedly in its original form as built by the monks; its doorway is Norman, and its general architecture of the plainest order. A descent of three steps brings us from the level of the porch to the brick floor; the piscina and traces of sedilia remain, as well as the old font; and the village street, like that of its neighbour, Old Byland, has long been graced by an old stone receptacle, supposed to have belonged to the monks. Seeing that the patronage of this living has lately changed hands with the estate, and a new vicarage has been built, it is fair to suppose the church will soon receive its wonted attention, and should the ancient features be carefully preserved, it may form an object of antiquarian interest to the increasing number of tourists, who climb this mountain range to feast their eyes upon its unrivalled expanse of country.

CHAPTER XVII.

KIRBYMOORSIDE—NORMAN CHURCH—ANGLO-SAXON CROSSES —EARLY DIAL—MURAL DECORATION—FINE BRASS, 1600 —THE CASTLE OF THE STUTEVILLES—CASTLE OF THE NEVILLES. GEORGE VILLIERS, DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM —HIS AUTOGRAPH—COURT ROLLS. KELDHOLME PRIORY.

Kirbymoorside is the central point from which the beauties and antiquarian attractions of the immediate districts are easily reached, which remained almost a sealed book before the construction of the railway in 1872. At that time taking advantage of the circumstances, the writer issued his unpretending little "*Guide to Ryedale*," which has been the means of bringing considerable numbers to explore the hidden objects of interest; this small publication, meeting with the approbation of the public in an unexpected manner, a second edition was required in 1873, and a third since that time has been exhausted.

Few localities exist where search after things of the past reveals so much of what is beautiful in nature, thus forming a double attraction.

Vivers Hill, overhanging the town, and only five minutes distant from the Church, affords a large expanse of view, embracing the principal portion of Ryedale. Looking due west we have the wooded glens of Kirkdale and Welburn in the foreground, with Duncombe Park and the Hambleton Hills on the horizon; in a more southerley direction the fine avenue of trees at Nunnington is discerned, and the Vale of Mowbray is seen merged with that of the Rye, near the villages of Hovingham and Slingsby, at the foot of the Castle Howard Hills, all of which places have already been described.

As the view is almost a complete amphitheatre, the eye travels due south to Malton at the foot of the Wold Hills, which fill in the horizon stretching eastward in the direction of Scarbro'.

Our elevated stand-point, still crowned by the wooded moat of one of the old Castles, affords, on a favourable day, a glimpse of the principal villages of the district with their churches.

The Antiquity of the Town is assured by the fact mentioned in Domesday, that it possessed two Churches, when there were but sixteen in the large district extending northwards from Guisbro' to Whitby, "one in the manor of Torbrand, the other in that of Orm," the latter supposed to be the present church at Kirkdale, as its Saxon inscription, perfectly legible to the present day, confirms. Fortunately, also, that historic record is borne out by the visible remains, in both instances, of an unusually extensive character, embracing well preserved Anglo-Saxon crosses, monuments, and inscriptions, of which more hereafter. Coming down to later times we have the history of the families of Stuteville and Neville, who both had castles at Kirbymoorside, forming a subject full of interest, not lessened by the circumstance that the same estates descended to George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, who died here in 1687.

The Church, which bears the usual trace of its early origin, in its dedication to All Saints, has passed through many vicissitudes, until at last it has emerged from the hands of the restorer "a thing of beauty." The restoration was completed thirteen years ago, under the hands of Sir Gilbert Scott, who carefully preserved every trace of its ancient character. The porch, with its semi-curcular vault of massive stone, has the old muniment room over it, approached by stone steps within, and entered by an old Norman doorway.

During the restoration several Anglo-Saxon crosses were discovered in the walls, bearing fine examples of the carved interlacing tracery of that period; these are preserved by insertion in the walls of the porch of the new vicarage, a short distance from the church.

These crosses may have formed objects of ornament in the original church, or have been erected before the existence of any such building, as a stand-point from which to preach the gospel, as believed by some to have been the custom; they may, on the other hand, have been simply of a monumental character.

The tower, re-built in 1802, contains a peal of six bells, but presents no feature worthy of notice; some of the massive pillars of the nave indicate a twelfth century restoration, while two fine old windows in the south wall of the chancel aisle were pronounced by Sir Gilbert Scott, to be of the same date as those of the Lady Chapel of York Minster.

An old dial-stone has been walled into the inside eastern jamb of the window near the porch; an engraving of which is given on page 144, pl. 18, of the Yorkshire Archæological Journal, in connection with a paper on Yorkshire Dials. A piscina is also seen in the south Nave Aisle, which would naturally be the position of the Lady Chapel; it was near this point, before the east wall of the aisle gave place to the present arch, that a figure was found, during the restoration of a window, painted in distemper colour, of a Bishop with mitre

and crozier. This figure was hidden by the plaster, a drawing of it was made at the time, 1855, by the writer, from which an engraving is given.

In the Chancel the Sedilia and Piscina have been preserved and thoroughly restored, the former shewing distinct traces of the action of fire.

In addition to the usual Communion Service of silver, of more than ordinary interest, there are preserved in the Vestry, two large Flagons of base metal, they are 11 inches in height, 4½ inches diameter at top, 6 inches at the base. They are of the tankard shape, with lid, handle, and thumb-piece.

The Monuments and tablets do not call for any special notice, with the exception of one within the Altar-rails of Derbyshire marble, carrying a fine brass, on which is engraved the figure of Lady Brooke, her six sons and five daughters kneeling with her at an altar; this tablet has been

a handsome one of its kind; a square panel below the brass bears the following inscription, while a corresponding one above has the four following lines—

" READER,

" Prepare for Death, for if the fatall sheares
Could have been stay'd by prayers, sighes, or teares,

They had been stay'd, and this tombe thou see'st here
Had not erected beene, yet many a yeare."

"Here lyeth the body of my Lady Brooke, who while she "lyved was a good woman, a very good mother, and an "exceeding good wife."

"Her soule is at rest with God, for she was sure that her "Redeemer lyved, and that though wormes destroyed her "body, yet she should see God in her flesh."

"She dyed the 12th of July, 1600."*

The Parish Register contains entries of births, marriages, and deaths, under the regulations of the Commonwealth, from December, 1653, to April, 1658, besides the record of the death of the Duke of Buckingham, "1687, Apl. 17th, George viluas, Lord dooke of bookingham," the orthography of which would scarcely fulfil present Board School requirements! As several pages are allotted to the consideration of this notorious character, it is not necessary now to pursue the subject.

A chapel-of-ease exists at Gillamoor, two-and-a-half miles northward; though recently neatly restored it has no particular architectural features, but the churchyard possesses a commanding view of the moors, commonly known as "The Surprise View," from the sudden manner in which it breaks upon the vision on emerging from the village street; no stranger should leave the district without becoming acquainted with this "moorland panorama."

The two Castles (Neville and Stuteville), present no vast architectural remains, but their historic interest has a claim upon the antiquarian.

* Lady Brooke is supposed to have been of the family of Willoughby de Brooke, a descendant of whom became heir to the estates of the Nevilles, and she probably resided here.

Stuteville Castle, on the score of antiquity demands our first attention, for Robert "D'Estoteville" or Stuteville came over with the Conqueror, and one of the family, Robert, fought at the battle of the Standard, after which the King granted him the manor of Knaresbro'; it was his son Robert, who with five other English noblemen and a troop of only 400 cavalry, surprised and captured King William of Scotland, at Alnwick, in 1174.

This family continued in favour with succeeding monarchs, and while Richard I. was engaging in the Crusades, William de Stuteville assisted his brother John, Earl of Montaigne, in his designs upon the throne; he appears to have been rewarded when John became king, by an appointment to the command of Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmoreland. About this time he arranged a youthful marriage between John de Roos and his daughter Emma, from whom descended the main line of "*Roos*" of Holderness.

The earliest record of the family of Stuteville, in connection with the estates of Kirbymoorside, is in the reign of Henry Ist., when Roger de Mowbray and Roger de Stuteville were deprived of them for rebellion: they were afterwards granted to Nigel de Albini, who married the heiress of the Mowbrays, assuming that title, and shortly afterwards a dispute having arisen between the Mowbrays and Stutevilles, the barony of Kirbymoorside was assigned to the latter. The estates continued in the same family till the time of Joan, daughter of Nicholas Estoteville, who married Hugh de Wake, and they descended to his heir, Baldwin de Wake. The last of the Wakes were three co-heiresses, one of whom married the earl of Westmoreland, when the two castles and lands were united in the family of Neville.

It is worthy of note that the seal of the above Joan Estoteville, commonly called the "Fair Maid of Kent," bore the device of a lady on horseback, *riding sideway*; she is said

to be the first person who instituted the feminine attitude which now prevails.

It was in the reign of Henry I., about 1100, that Robert D'Estoteville founded the Nunnery of Keldholme, a mile from Kirbymoorside: the Priory of Rosedale, which still gives the name of Rosedale Abbey to the hamlet, was founded by another Robert D'Estoteville, in 1190.

The castle has its site sufficiently marked by the densely wooded moat surrounding it, which surmounts Vivers Hill overlooking the church. This does not appear to have been a fortified stronghold like that of the Nevilles, but simply a residential one, though the situation is commanding; the stones of the building have been entirely removed, and according to tradition, were used in building the Toll Booth, now the Market Hall, which stands directly opposite the house in which George Villiers died.

The Castle of the Nevilles, at the northern extremity of the town, is approached from Castlegate, a small portion of the tower only remains, about twenty-five feet in height; this fragment, by its situation and massive masonry, speaks of a fortress of considerable strength, the western side abutting on the declivity forming one side of Manor Vale, a beautifully wooded and favourite walk. Though rugged in appearance and construction the masonry is thoroughly grouted, and does not appear to have lost a stone during the last fifty years. The opposite wall forming the boundary of the farm yard, upon examination, has portions of the original masonry incorporated with it, and also the foundation of another tower; the field to the south, extending to the boundary wall of the High Hall, shews by its uneven surface the original foundations.

The Neville Family associated with this stronghold were Earls of Westmoreland, the most powerful of all the English Barons, whose principal residence was Raby Castle in the

county of Durham; Ralph, commonly known as the Great Earl, received his title September 29th, 1398. Of his two sons, John Lord Neville died in his lifetime, but Ralph became second Earl, and his son Ralph third Earl, who by his second wife Joan, daughter of John a Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, had thirteen children; one of these, Anne, married Humphrey, Duke of Buckingham, and Cicely became the wife of Richard, Duke of York, and was the mother of King Edward IV.

Kirbymoorside belonged to this family until 1570, when along with their immense estates it was forfeited for treason; it is recorded by tradition that at this time, Charles, the last Earl, escaped from here into Scotland, eluding his pursuers by having his horse's shoes reversed, a heavy fall of snow furthering his device. The descendants of the blacksmith who rendered this service, held for generations a house in Castlegate, at the rent of a farthing a year. A shield bearing the Neville arms is still in the church, ornamenting the roof of the nave.

The Manor remained in possession of the Crown until James I. presented it to his favourite, Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, upon whose death by assassination in 1628, it descended to his son, George Villiers, who died here.

The Duke of Buckingham.

The life of this notorious man has not many parallels in history, for it falls to the lot of few to experience such vicissitudes. Admittedly the most witty man of his time, he was wholly addicted to pleasure; he wrote several poems, and it was the poignant shaft of his satire, rankling in the breast of Pope, that drew from his pen the well known lines, depicting Buckingham's life of profligacy; they conclude as follows:

"In the worst inn's worst room with mat half hung,
The floors of plaister and the walls of dung,

On once a flock bed, but repaired with straw,
With tape-tied curtains never meant to draw;
The George and Garter dangling from that bed
Where tawdry yellow strove with dirty red,
Great Villiers lies—alas! how chang'd from him,
That life of pleasure, and that soul of whim!
Gallant and gay in Clivedon's proud alcove,
The bower of wanton Shrewsbury and love;
Or just as gay at council, in a ring
Of mimic statesmen and their merry king.
No wit to flatter, left of all his store,
No fool to laugh at, which he valued more;
There, victor of his health, of fortune, friends,
And fame, this Lord of useless thousands ends."

As the house in which he died remains in much the same condition as then, the poetical licence, not to say the spite, of Pope is sufficiently demonstrated.

In high favour with his king, Buckingham on the outbreak of the Civil War served the Royal army, but eventually his lands being confiscated by Parliament, he fled his country. These same estates were conferred upon Fairfax, the Parliamentary general, who had retired from the strife of war to his country seat, Gilling Castle, where he died, leaving an only daughter his heiress, whom, upon his return to England, Buckingham married, thus regaining possession of his lost estates!

After the Restoration, he was high in office at Court, and chief favourite of his monarch, during a great portion of this reign of profligacy. In 1666 he was appointed Lieutenant to the King, and proceeded to York, his progress being marked by a series of ovations; after being feasted at Doncaster, he was conducted by the volunteers to Tadcaster, preceded by the High Sheriff, Sir M. Robinson, with the troops. Upon entering York, the city regiment joined the cavalcade, escorting him to his residence, where he was saluted with volleys amid the clashing of the city bells. The

mansion in York where he resided, was called Buckingham House or Duke's Hall; the waste ground adjoining St. Mary's, Bishophill, upon which it stood, is now partly occupied by the street formed to connect Bishophill with Skeldergate. Such honours were destined to be of short duration, for upon the death of Charles in 1685, broken in spirit, and ruined in circumstances, he retired in comparative poverty to his estates at Helmsley and Kirbymoorside. At the latter place he died from the effects of a chill, caught while following his favourite sport, foxhunting, for according to tradition foxes were "dug out" then as now, and it was on such an occasion that he contracted his death illness.

The celebrated artist, Augustus Egg, R.A., has portrayed the life and death of Buckingham on canvas, in a manner no less striking than the poet. The two paintings, though not large, are beautifully executed, and were exhibited in the London Exhibition of 1862. "*The Life* of Buckingham" pictures him in the royal apartment of his monarch, surrounded by courtiers and court favourites; the day has changed to night, and 'mid their revelry the moon beams through the open window, on a scene contrasting deeply with the *next*, where we find the old gabled apartment depicted, "*the tape-tied curtains*," the "*George and Garter*," and the departed profligate, surrounded by the general poverty of the place.

Buckingham House, in which George Villiers died, still stands in the Market Place, adjoining the King's Head Hotel, providing in these days, when every spot of historic interest is visited, a subject for the sketch-book or photographic album.

Though modernised, it retains the old style of architecture, with its original oaken beams and wainscoting; it is now the property of the writer, who has in his possession an old steel seal with armorial bearings, found on the removal of

the skirting-board of the bedroom in which the Duke was embalmed. The seal, bearing a lion rampant, has long been a puzzle in heraldry; it has generally been supposed to have belonged to the Fairfax family, but recently, competent judges have assigned to it a foreign origin.

The pathetic letter of penitence, written on his deathbed, to his particular friend Dr. Barrow, furnishes the following extracts:

"Dear Doctor,

I always looked upon you to be a person of true virtue, and know you to have a sound understanding; for, however I may have acted in opposition to the principles of religion, or the dictates of reason, I can honestly assure you I have always had the highest veneration for both. The world and I shake hands, for I dare affirm we are heartily weary of each other. Oh! what a prodigal have I been of that most valuable of all possessions, Time!"

"To what a situation am I now reduced! Is this odious little hut a suitable lodging for a prince? Is this anxiety of mind becoming the character of a Christian? From my rank I might have expected affluence to wait upon my life; from religion and understanding, peace to smile upon my end; instead of which I am afflicted with poverty, and haunted with remorse; despised by my country, and I fear forsaken by my God!"

"I am forsaken by all my acquaintances; utterly neglected by the friends of my bosom and dependents on my bounty; but no matter! I am not fit to converse with the former, and have no abilities to serve the latter. Let me not, however, be forsaken by the good. Favour me with a visit as soon as possible. I am of opinion this is the last visit I shall ever solicit from you; my distemper is powerful; come and pray for the departing spirit of the poor unhappy "BUCKINGHAM."

Lord Arran, his near kinsman, who chanced to be passing through York on his way to Scotland, hearing of the Duke's illness, visited him, and wrote a letter to Dr. Spratt, Bishop of Rochester, formerly Chaplain to the Duke, giving an account of his last moments, from which the following extracts are given:

"Kerby-moorsyde, April 17th. 1687.

"My Lord,

Mere chance having thrown me into these parts by accident, as I was at York, in my journey towards Scotland, I heard of the Duke of Buckingham's illness here, which made me take a resolution of waiting upon His Grace, to see what condition he was in. I arrived here on Friday in the afternoon, where I found him in a very low condition; he had been long ill of an ague, which had made him weak; but his understanding was as good as ever, and his noble parts were so entire, that though I saw death in his looks at first sight, he could by no means think of it."

"I sent for a very worthy gentleman, Mr. Gibson, a neighbour of his Grace's, who lives but a mile from this place, to be an assistant to me in this work."

The letter goes on to relate that after telling him of his condition, he was asked to have a Roman Catholic priest sent for, but declaring that he belonged to the Church of England, the minister was called in, who administered the Sacrament to him together with Mr. Gibson and Col. Liston, an old servant of his Grace's. The letter proceeds as follows:

"I have ordered the corpse to be embalmed and carried to Helmsley Castle, and there remain till my Lady Duchess her pleasure shall be known."

"There must be speedy care taken, for there is nothing here but confusion, not to be expressed. Though his Stewards have received vast sums, there is not so much as one farthing, as they tell me, for defraying the least expense;

but I have ordered his intestines to be buried at Helmsley, where his body is to remain till further orders."

"So now that I have given your Lordship this particular account of everything, I have nothing more to do but to assure your Lordship that I am

"My Lord,

"Your Lordship's most assured

"Friend and humble servant,

"ARRAN."

John Gibson mentioned above was the principal magistrate of the neighbourhood, at that time residing at Welburn Hall, a mile from the town. The letter of Lord Arran, it will be remarked, is written the day of the Duke's death, as recorded in the parish register, and though it is distinctly stated that orders had been given for his "intestines" to be buried at Helmsley, the entry in the register would appear conclusive that the interment took place here instead, which only appears natural. The body was finally conveyed to London via York, and deposited in Westminster Abbey, on June 7th; his widow was interred in the same place October 30th, after surviving him seventeen years, leaving no issue of the marriage.

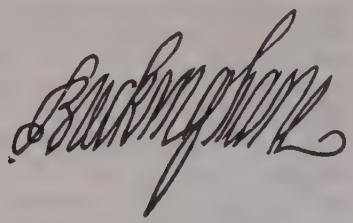
The following is a copy of the marriage register at Bolton Percy Church:

"George Villiers Duke of Buckingham and Mary ye daughter of Thomas Lord Fairfax, Baron of Cameron, of Nun Appleton within the parish of Bolton Percy, were marryed the fifth day of September, Anno Dni. 1657."

The Estates held by the Duke were most extensive, combining those of Helmsley and Kirbymoorside and the Lordship of both manors. Courts Leet and Baron were held at each place, as well as the minor village courts; it is

somewhat singular that no papers or court-rolls are in existence relating to Helmsley, while interesting examples are treasured at the estate office, referring to Kirbymoorside, and bear date respectively, 6th April, 1674, 26th September, 1674; two verdict sheets are also preserved dated 11th May, 1674, and 25th October, 1675. As these documents recently discovered, have not hitherto been published, they will be found full of interest on many grounds, recounting as they do, the several offences adjudicated upon, with the penalties inflicted. The names of people living here at the time will also be of interest to some. These "Rolls" are given under Buckingham's own hand, a peculiarly fine bold autograph; a facsimile is given of one signed 6th April, at the "Cockpit, London."

"It is my pleasure that ye keepe my courts at Kyrbymoorside Rivaulx &c at the usual times after Easter next ensewinge and to take a strict account of all misdemeanours that have happened this two years last past and give notice thereof in due time to Mr. John Parker at Stamford ffor wch this shall be yr warrant. Given under my hand at the Cockpit the sixth day of April 1674."



It appears from the above that no courts had been held for two years, and a double sheet of offences and verdicts, dated May 11th, 1674, is the result; a Jury-roll of this date is also preserved, the heading in Latin and the names as follows:

"Manorum de Kirebymoorside.

"Nomina Juratorum.

"Robertus Kirk,	F—— Maddox,	Gilbert Kidd,
Mathew Peirson,	George Browne,	Thomas Wilson,
Richard Holt,	Robert Browne,	Georgius Young,
William Brooke,	Thomas Otterburne,	Charles Fisher,
Johannes Greene,	John Pilmoor,	Thomas Ward,
William Stevenson."		

"Whereas I have formerly Commissionated William Davison of Grays Inn London Esqr to keep all my Courts of Leet and Baron in Yorkshire, I do hereby appoint him the said Mr. Davison to keep the Courts of Helmsley Kirby Moorside Wombleton Haram Rivaulx and Kirk Deighton for this Michaelmas: Given undr my hand this twenty-sixth day of Septembr 1674.

"Buckingham."

"At the Mannr of Kirkbymoorside Oct 25th 1675. By the Jury for the service of his Grace of Buckingham."

Wee psent John Rooke for tethering and baiteing his horse in ye corne field of this Towne contrary ye paines of this Court 3 4

William Geldard for ye like 3 4

(Here follow seven others fined 6d. to 1/6 each)

Wm. Clarke for letting tetheredge and eatage in ye corne field 0 6

George Mercer for leading away turves from off ye Moore and off this Mannr into another Lordship 5 0

Jo. Hill and Bryon Raine for ye like each 5 0

Wm. ffoster for cutting comm brecons before St. Mathew day contrary to ye paines of court ... 3 4

(Six others ditto each 3/4)

Robt. Hardin for not bateing his bulls before slaughter 2 0
Lumley Waune ye like 2 0
Thomas Micklewood for casting ye carcase of a dead dogg and let him to lye in ye common way ... 2 0
Mr. John Hardwick for letting his fence lye downe next ye comm and corne fields at Cracking how gate 2 6
Christopr Colyer for cutting downe and useing ye stump of one ash lyeing to ye value of a groat without lysense from ye Lords officer 0 4
Geo. Addamson for braking ffadmoore impound fold 1 0
Wm. Pyper of Pickering for letting his Copyhold house lye downe without repaires and for being altogether ruinous for ten yeares to ye greate shame of this market place and ye exceeding danger of ye next houses and because it hath often been prsented and fynd by juryes and still not repaired we do present it to ye steward of this Court to be seized into ye hands of ye Lord of Mannr."

Several minor offences* complete the list, after which follows the roll "*ffor Gillamoore*" with six offences, and fines from 6d. to 1s., concluding as follows, and signed by the 16 jurymen for Gillamoor:

"If Wm. Gamble do not fill up and levill ye morter pitt betweene Gillamoore and ffadmoore in 14 dayes tyme after notice is given to him is amercyed to ye Lord 3s. 4d."

* One of the volumes of the North Riding Record Society gives an instance of a singular penalty inflicted here: "George Sowerby is, on his own confession, fined 2s. for buying for 18s. 12 moorpowtes, 11 doves, 20 fowls, 600 eggs, &c., he with several having forestalled the market at Kirbymoorside. This was in July, 1609, and the moorpowtes were, of course, young moor game."

The transition of the joint estates of Kirbymoorside and Helmsley to the present owner is shewn in previous pages under the heading of the Duncombe Family, Helmsley.

Keldholme Priory.

The picturesque old dwelling standing on the site of this priory, by the banks of the Dove a mile south of Kirbymoorside, bears few traces of its predecessor, with the exception of the stone coffins built into the north wall of the garden, visible from the highway. This once powerful Monastic institution, like that of Rosedale, owed its origin to Robert De Stuteville, the former owner of the moated castle; after dedication to the Virgin Mary he endowed it with all the cultivated lands to the north and south, including the woods of "Ravenswyke," also the mill adjoining, afterwards converted into a flax-mill, used as recently as 1824; it has now entirely disappeared, the mill dam only remaining.

The importance of this Priory may be realised from its numerous grants of land, amongst other places at Barugh, Beadlam, Bransdale, Cropton, Edstone, Fadmoor, Gillamoor, Habton and Ingleby; it also had pasturage on the then unenclosed lands around Sinnington for 60 beasts and 400 sheep, which right had been partially continued to the time of the enclosure in 1788, when the Earl of Scarborough was possessed of it. Dugdale's Monasticon says of this place—

"Two charters of King John, both dated the 2nd year of his reign, recite and confirm all Donations made to this Abbey whereof William Stutevil was founder. The grant of Nicholas Stutevil gives to it four marks yearly out of his mills at Gillamoor, and that of William Habbeton, ten plough lands at Habbeton."

A catalogue of the Prioresses included the following—Sibill, Emma de Stapleton 1308, Emma de Ebor 1317, Margaretta Aslaby, Alice Sonford 1406, Agnes Wandesford, Elena de Wandesford 1461, Katherine Anlaghby, Elizabeth Darel (super-prioress of Basedale) 1497, Elizabeth Lyon 1534.

CHAPTER XVIII.

KIRKDALE — SAXON MONASTERY — RUNIC MONUMENT — CHURCH WITH ANGLO-SAXON INSCRIPTION. KIRKDALE CAVE—ITS EXTINCT ANIMALS—EXPLORATION BY BUCKLAND. WELBURN HALL.

To the student of antiquity, and the lover of nature, this secluded spot will alike prove a welcome resort. The woods clad in leafy verdure rise abruptly on each side the valley, at the south end of which stands the quaint old Church; no dwelling strikes the eye, no sound the ear, excepting when the swollen waters fill the otherwise dry bed of the stream beneath the walls of the church-yard, which like all others of this immediate district, runs underground for some distance, this one disappearing a mile above the church at Hold Caldron Mill, to rise again a short distance south of Kirkdale.

The Monastery, one of the oldest in England, has disappeared, the outline only of its foundations being visible south of the church; still the monks have left behind them "abiding records" in the many Anglo-Saxon crosses, monuments, and inscriptions, so wonderfully preserved in the decaying walls of the church, utilised simply as building material; from their great antiquity, number, and variety, they possess an interest beyond that of almost any other collection.

The original date of the building in which they were produced takes us back some 1200 years, to the days of the Anglo-Saxon King "Oidilvald," whose Runic monument found here has been one of the most ornamental of its kind.

The engraving is from a drawing made upon the spot by the late Rev. Daniel Henry Haigh (presented by him to the author long ago) before the action of the weather had so far robbed it of its beauty; this drawing, published for the first time, will probably be all that is left to the next generation of this unique but fast fading tracery.

The existence of a Monastery or "Minster" in Saxon times is indisputable, for the inscription over the porch commences thus:—"Orm, Gamal's son, bought St. Gregory's *Minster* when it was all broken and fallen;" but after the mist of these centuries, when we come to fix the date of its erection, the task is by no means easy. We find it recorded by the Venerable Bede, in his Ecclesiastical History, that the said "Oidilvald, King of Deira, having become acquainted with Cedd, and knowing him to be a man of piety and worth, desired him to accept some land for erecting a monastery where the King might frequently resort for prayer and hearing the Word, *and where at his death he might be interred.* Cedd agreed to the proposal, and chose for the place a retired spot amongst the hills, more suitable for the caves of robbers and the dens of wild beasts than the habitation of men."

The place, according to Bede, was called Læstinga-æu, the water of Læstings, which Mr. Haigh thought should not be confounded with Læstinga-ham, the house of the Læstings.

However this may be, the solitary situation at that time, would seem to apply equally to Kirkdale and Lastingham, six miles from here, where Cedd founded a Monastery, fully considered hereafter. On the whole, the presumption appears to be that he was the founder of them both, which is quite consistent with Kirkdale being the burial place of Oidilvald, and the cave close by seems to emphasise Bede's description of the locality.

Mr. Haigh, writing upon the subject, said, "For my own part I am satisfied that this is the lid of the coffin of King Œthilwald, and as Læstingaen was to have been the place of his burial, that Kirkdale is the site of the Monastery of St. Cedd."

Œthilwald began to reign A.D. 642, and the last mention of him in history is 655; Cedd was buried 664.

It is nearly twenty years since the writer visited Kirkdale with Mr. Haigh, at which time several of the runes were visible, in one or more of the portions of the cross shaded in the engraving; now only one or two remain, which formed portions of the words "Cyning Œthilwald." As tending still further to confirm the date, it may be useful to give the following quotation from Bede, written A.D. 642:

"Oswald being translated to the heavenly kingdom, his brother "Oswin," a young man of about thirty years of age, succeeded him on the throne of his earthly kingdom, and led it twenty-eight years with much trouble, being harassed by the pagan nation of the Mercians, who had slain his brother, as also by his own son Alchfrid, and by his cousin-german Oidilvald, the son of his brother who had reigned before him," which definitely fixes the time as anterior to 642.

The extent of this monastery may be inferred from the large number of its monuments still remaining, and considering that it was, according to the Saxon inscription, when

bought by "Orm," "*all tobrocan and tofalan*," it is surprising how much of interest has survived the ravages of time, further details of which will be given when considering the existing fabric.

The Anglo-Saxon Church is one of the few bearing undoubted evidences of its own date, the inscription in the porch being not only perfectly preserved, but retaining its original position, forming a part of the dial which marked the hour of service. The unusual state of preservation is in a large measure due to the protection of the porch, added to which it was hidden from view beneath a coat of plaster, until discovered in 1771.

The Engraving is a facsimile of the inscription, the stone upon which it is cut being 7 feet 5 inches long, and 1 foot 10 inches wide, divided into three compartments, the centre being devoted to the dial, one on each side to the inscription, which contains no fewer than forty-five words, cut in bold distinct characters as follows:

"Orm gamal suna bohte sanctus gregorious minster thonne hit wes æl tobrocan and tofalan and he hit let macan "newan from grunde christe and sanctus gregorius in ead-"ward dagum cyning in tosti dagum eorl."

The line at the bottom of the dial is a continuation of the above: "and hawarth me wrohte and brand prs."

The heading of the dial intersected by the hole in which the gnomon has been fixed runs thus: "this is dæges sol merca." The word "ætilcumtide" in the outer circle completes the sentence. *Translation:—*

"Orm, the son of Gamal, bought St. Gregory's Monastery when it was all broken down and fallen, and he caused it to be made new from the ground, to Christ and St. Gregory, in the days of Edward the King, in the days of Tosti the Earl, and Hawarth made me and Brand priests."

The dial inscription reads:—"This is the day's sun mark, and for (ilcumtide) every time." The date of the church is thus doubly fixed by the days of Edward the King, and those of Tosti; as the latter succeeded Siward, 1055, and was banished in 1065 for his crimes (amongst others, the murder of Gamal, son of Orm) it must have been built between these dates.

The letters, of fine bold Saxon character, retain occasionally traces of their "runic" foundation, notably in the diphthong "th," in "thonne," the formation of the "w" (resembling our letter P) in "wes," "newan," "eadward," "hawarth," "wrohte," and the letter "T," used in the abbreviation "xte," for Christ. It will also be noticed that the character used at the commencement of the heading over the dial is a pure Anglo-Saxon rune, being "th," the third letter of the futhorc (or alphabet), a reference to the table mentioned in the earlier pages, will be useful in this as other similar instances.

As to runes, it may be noticed in passing, that the letters were arranged in an entirely different order from our alphabet, each character having been supposed to derive its name from some familiar object, *with the initial letter* of which it had some resemblance. These runic signs are said to have been regarded in a somewhat superstitious light as connected with Divination, and the early Christian priests endeavoured to have them replaced by plain Greek or Roman characters, by no means an easy task, as this inscription shows. The frequent finding of these signs in the Kingdoms of Northumbria, Mercia, and East Anglica, has given rise to the

theory, that the Irish Missionaries, who converted the people of these parts to Christianity, did not. follow the practice of destroying pagan monuments like Augustine and his followers. We may also mark the name of the priest, "Brand," who assisted "Hawarth" in making the inscription, for it has indelibly stamped itself upon the district, the valley for miles north of Kirkdale being still "Bransdale," and the stream itself preserved the name "Bran" for centuries.

Another circumstance that strikes us is the roomy and well spaced arrangement of letters in the first panel, compared with the third, shewing that neither "Hawarth" nor "Brand" had thought of mapping out their work, but proceeded in haphazard fashion, and after crowding the third panel to inconvenience, had to place the concluding line at the foot of the dial!

The Dial, one of five in the district frequently alluded to as being historic, as well as monumental, is an example of the division of the day into eight hours, like its counterpart at Edstone, three miles distant. The three principal divisional lines are longer than the inferior ones, each of them being marked by a cross, and it may be remarked that, unlike the Edstone example, none of them are continued to the circumference of the circle; it may also be noticed that one of the inferior divisions is extended to the same length as the others and finished with a *double* cross, probably indicating the hour for morning prayer.

The Old Byland dial, described in a previous chapter, is similar to this, but the division of the day differs from it. Before passing on to consider the other monuments, it may be well to append a few remarks upon the prominent individuals mentioned in the inscription, commencing with Tosti as the most important.

Tosti, Earl of Northumberland, was brother of King Harold who ruled England, and had large possessions at Falsgrave,

near Scarborough; he had fifteen carucates of land, to be tilled by eight ploughs, which he held as one manor.

It was in 1064 that "Tosti" murdered Gamal the son of Orm, who had married Æthelthryth, daughter of Earl Ealdred; Ulf, who was grandson of Siward, the great Earl, also fell a victim to this monster of treachery. The following year, at the instigation of his sister Edgitha, Queen of England, his perfidy culminated in the murder of Cospatric at the court of his monarch; by this last act his cup of blood was full to overflowing, and retribution was at hand, for Gamalbar, a relative of the murdered Orm, with a strong force despoiled Tosti's household, slew 200 of his retainers, and demanded from Harold his expulsion, which he obtained.

Thirsting for revenge upon a foreign shore, it was not likely such a character would be easily baulked, and he engaged the services of Harfagar, King of Norway. Arriving off Riccall, on the Humber, with 200 ships, he landed troops and defeated the King's army at Fulford, pillaging the country including the City of York; Harold procuring reinforcements, Tosti and his ally were slain at the Battle of Stamford Bridge, Tosti being afterwards buried in the Minster. A large lead box was dug up near the scene of these battles in 1807, containing 270 silver coins and about two pounds weight of silver, composed chiefly of the trappings of horses, noting which, and also that the coins were all struck at York, and in fresh condition, it has been conjectured they formed part of the loot of the City, and were hidden during the battle. This must have been one of the most bloody encounters on record, from the supposition that it took 200 ships to bring Tosti and his army, while twenty conveyed the survivors to their own country! The booty was also in proportion to the slain, for Camden says "that in gold alone, Harold captured as much as twelve men could carry on their shoulders."

Orm son of Gamal had large possessions in the neighbourhood; it is mentioned in Domesday that one of the two churches at "Chirchebi" or Kirby was in the manor of Orm, consequently at that time he continued to be Lord of Kirkdale. His estates extended to Danby, Lofthouse, Lealholme, Heworth, Layersthorpe, and Hovingham. It is recorded that he became a vassal of Earl Allan (who had acquired six other of his manors) to retain his father's lands at Danby. The name "Orm" has left its impress on the district in many instances, as "Ormesby," and "Orm's-Bridge," on the Derwent, mentioned as the spot where Reinfrid, Prior of Whitby, was killed by accident in 1083. It would appear that Orm was the son of Gamal slain by Tosti, and that Gamal's father was also named Orm.

The Church, with its general construction and monuments, still remains to be considered. The first object that strikes us is the West doorway, which since the addition of the tower in 1827, forms the entrance to it from the church. The caps of the pillars appear to be pure Saxon, probably of somewhat earlier date than the south doorway. The chancel has been recently rebuilt by the Oxford University, in whose hands is the gift of the living; the principal part of the income goes to support the Botanical Gardens in Oxford, and it was only a year ago that the attention of Parliament was called to this arrangement, the church having been given to the University by Henry Danvers, Earl of Danby.

The Monuments can best be seen by commencing at the north side of the tower, taking them in rotation. The first near the ground is that of Œthilwald, above it an old monumental cross with rude interlacing pattern of an extremely early date; on the opposite or south side of the tower, in the west wall of the church and near the ground, is a fine piece of interlacing work, on the lid of a coffin or tomb. At first sight it appears to be simply a honey-comb pattern in high

relief, but on closer examination, though much decayed, it is evidently a series of circles, about six inches in diameter, covering the whole surface. The interlacing bands forming this labyrinth have commenced at one end traversing the whole, from one circle to another, in a regular pattern over and under; this is not now so distinctly visible as the writer can remember, but it may be made out with care. Such a labour of love could only have been produced in the seclusion of the cloister, where time would not form "an element of the contract." Passing the porch with its inscription and dial, we proceed to the south front wall, where are two large crosses; the first close to the east wall of the porch, and near the ground, is of rude construction, and if it has any carving or inscription it is on the face turned inwards; the other at the same elevation further east, is in a horizontal position; similar in shape and size, it bears a crude representation of the Crucifixion, the figure is becoming fainter in outline, but the extended arms are visible, also the head, and at the feet a coiled serpent.

These complete the more important examples, but many other fragments of interest remain, including a wheel-headed cross, and other stones in the vestry, a fine piece of scroll-work with pellets, under the new east window, and lastly, one on the outer edge of the east wall of the porch. This is quite a small stone, and no trace of the carving remains, the sculptured part having been chiselled off, leaving the outline of the cross well defined. From its small size, and fine quality of stone, it may have been a memorial of one of the brethren of the monastery, similar to those found at Hartlepool.

Kirkdale Cave.

It was in July, 1821, this cave was first discovered by workmen engaged in quarrying stone; while removing shale

for the purpose of laying bare the rock, they struck the entrance, and were surprised to find it stored with bones. Shortly after, Professor Buckland explored it, and found bones belonging to sixteen different animals, including: hyæna, tiger, bear, wolf, elephant, rhinoceros, hippopotamus, ox, deer, hare or rabbit, raven, pigeon, lark, duck, etc.

Its greatest length is about 100 yards; two entrances are now visible, the left hand looking towards the face of the quarry being the principal one. The height of the entrance, about three feet, is sufficient to allow of any one entering, but like many of its tortuous passages, it must be traversed in a recumbent position, excepting where one or two chambers present themselves. Few people now trouble to explore it, the chance of finding bones being somewhat remote. The original entrance has been worked away with the face of the quarry; it abounded with stalagmitic deposit, specimens of which may still be found.

Chambers' Encyclopædia thus alludes to this cave (p. 697) "The most productive ossiferous cavern in Britain is at Kirkdale, twenty-five miles from York, in which the remains of about 300 hyænas have been detected, besides innumerable gnawed bones of those animals upon which they preyed." It also adds, in another paragraph, "Caves most frequently occur in limestone rocks. They especially abound in the oolitic limestone, which on this account was called by the early continental geologists, *cavern limestone*. The celebrated cave of Franconia in Germany, of Kentucky in America, that of *Kirkdale* in Yorkshire, and many others occur in this formation."

Macmillan's Magazine for September, 1871, in an article on "Cave Hunting," says: "The first that ever was scientifically explored in the county, the famous hyena's den of Kirkdale, yielded to Dr. Buckland in 1821, the materials by which he was led to the proof that the extinct animals found

in Britain had undoubtedly once lived here, and had not been carried into their resting places by a deluge."

Frank Buckland, in a lecture delivered in London, speaking of a rhinoceros lately brought to the Zoological Gardens, says; "She is a lady rhinoceros, has an ancient and antediluvian look about her, and very likely the old English *Rhinoceros trichorhinus*, whose bones my father discovered in the celebrated hyena cave at Kirkdale, in Yorkshire, had the same kind of phiz."

As this cave with its contents has played such a prominent part in the geological discussions of the present century, it may be interesting to append a few extracts from the work of Professor Buckland, of Oxford University, published in 1823. Fifty pages are devoted to this subject, illustrated by eleven fine plates, originally engraved for the "Philosophical Transactions" of the Royal Society, which awarded Buckland the Copley medal for his investigation.

Anyone interested in cave deposits, having access to these plates, may study the various specimens almost as well as with the originals before them.

Though first opened in July, it was not until December that Buckland commenced his research, and in the meantime the bones, assumed to be those of the ordinary animals of the district, were distributed with the stone upon the highways; but for this, the quantity remaining must have been larger, still there is probably no museum of note in England without some specimens found here.

Amongst the best collections is that of the Oxford Museum, comprising an almost complete series of teeth, presented by the Bishop, and Charles and Lady Duncombe, of Duncombe Park; a still better one was that in the hands of Mr. Gibson, of Stratford in Essex, which he distributed to the British Museum, the Royal College of Surgeons, and the Geological Society.

Mr. Salmond, of York, who explored and measured the new branches of the cave, also had a most important collection, from which he sent specimens to the Royal Institute of London, and also to M. Cuvier, the French "savant," after which he deposited the bulk of the remainder in the museum of the Philosophical Society at York, at that time just founded. The private stores of the district have all been absorbed, but the writer has still a hyæna's tooth and three smaller bones.

The continual dropping of water from the roof of the cave appears to have brought down a fine deposit of mud, which being coated over with stalagmite preserved the bones, by being hermetically sealed, hence their perfect and fresh condition. Mr. Buckland in his "Reliquiæ Diluvianæ," published 1823, says—

"The greatest number of teeth are those of hyænas, and the ruminantia. Mr. Gibson alone collected more than 300 canine teeth of the hyæna, which at the least must have belonged to 75 individuals, and adding to these the canine teeth I have seen in other collections, I cannot calculate the total number of hyænas of which there is evidence at less than 200 or 300."

"The only remains that have been found of the tiger species are two large canine teeth, each four inches in length, and a few molar teeth, one of which is in my possession; these exceed in size that of the largest lion or Bengal tiger."

"There is only one tusk of a bear, which exactly resembles that of the extinct "ursus spelæus" of the caves of Germany, the size of which, M. Cuvier says, must have equalled that of a large horse."

Buckland appended to his work a valuable table shewing the localities of the antediluvian animals mentioned by him, enumerating the variety of the contents of each cave. From this table it appears, that out of 21 different animals, Kirk-

dale contained 16 varieties, Wirksworth 4, Mendip 7, Clifton 1, Plymouth 9, Crawley, near Swansea, 5, Paviland 9, Muggendorf 7, Hartz 7, Fouvent in France 4, Sandwich, Westphalia 5, Kostritz, Leipsig 7, Gibraltar 8, Oxford 6, Brentford 4, Walton in Essex 6, Lawford 7, Thiede 5, Herzberg 3, Canstadt 8, Eichstadt 2, and Val d'Arno near Florence 15.

From the dimensions of this cave it is quite clear that the larger animals could not have entered alive, but their bones have been carried in by the hyænas, who by their continual gnawing reduced them to powder, with the exception of the larger ones.

Many of the animals have been extinct for a long period, the bear since the time of the Romans, but the wolf was common as late as the 14th century, and the records of Bolton Abbey speak of payments made to wolf-slayers as late as 1306; it did not become extinct in England, till the time of Henry VIII., and in Scotland the last wolf is said to have been killed in 1682. The wild boar also ceased to exist about this time. Reindeer were common in Britain in early times; an old Norse Saga tells how the Earls of Orkney used to go over to Caithness to hunt them in the time of Henry II.

Welburn Hall, on the banks of the stream within a mile to the south of Kirkdale, is now a picturesque but dilapidated Elizabethan mansion; it has a fine oriel window of the polygon order, and from its wealth of woodland has become a favourite subject with the artist.

The older portion of "lath and plaster" was erected long before the more substantial part of the building, and was formerly a Grange to Rievaulx Abbey, probably used as a retreat after the dissolution. The original date may be put as the fourteenth century, but it was modernised and highly decorated inside about the year 1760, the walls being hung

with tapestry. All this decoration is now in ruins. The more substantial stone-built mansion dates from the time of Sir John Gibson, about 1603; it is worthy of note, that his successor of the same name resided here at the time of the Duke of Buckingham's death, as already mentioned in Lord Arran's letter.

The Estate belonged to Sir James Strangways, who in the time of Henry VI. married the *elder* of the two co-heiresses of the last Lord D'Arcy Meinill; the younger heiress married Sir John Conyers, ancestor of the Duke of Leeds. The name Strangways was eventually changed to Robinson upon the marriage of Luke Robinson, M.P. for Scarborough, with the heiress of this estate. Mr. Robinson resided a few miles distant at Risebro' in a residence, which is now thoroughly restored, of a similar style and date to Welburn Hall. The last of this family who resided at Welburn was the Rev. John Robinson, whose sister, Elizabeth, married the Rev. Digby Cayley, brother of Sir Thomas Cayley, of Brompton.

A fine old cedar tree of unusual dimensions stands in the garden, its girth being fifteen feet, while its branches formerly spread a distance of seventy feet. In the south-west corner of the same garden stands an elegant and massive summer-house of two storeys, the upper one having been originally entered from a terrace, now removed. The style of architecture accords with that of the Hall, the ceiling bearing a fresco of the goddess Virtus, worshipped by the Romans, with the inscription,

"Ad Æthera Virtus."

The exterior of the south wall also bears an illuminated inscription in latin—

"Tandem hoc didici, animos sapientiores fieri quiescendo."

Above the door, already mentioned, we find the arms of Gibson, with the initials "J. G.," 1611, and the motto,

"In Infelicitate felix."

Inside and out all is now decay, from the spacious kitchen with its fireplace of fourteen feet span, its old oak staircases and corridors, to the towering chimneys outside, and we ask ourselves the question—whose will be the magic hand to recall its latent beauty?

CHAPTER XIX.

EDSTONE—SAXON DIAL—INSCRIPTION AND TRANSLATION. SALTON—NORMAN CHURCH—GRANT TO HEXHAM BY ARCHBISHOP THURSTON. SINNINGTON—MONASTERY—CHURCH—ANGLO-SAXON CRUCIFIX—EARLY DIAL—LORD LATIMER'S MARRIAGE WITH CATHARINE PARR.

Edstone, mentioned in Domesday as "Mickle-edestune," a small village two miles south of Kirbymoorside, is famous for its Saxon dial of a similar date to that at Kirkdale. Though defaced by the breaking away of the gnomon, it is still remarkably perfect considering its age, and the want of a protecting porch. The inscription over the dial was first correctly deciphered by the Rev. J. T. Fowler in 1870, on which occasion the writer and the late Rev. D. H. Haigh were present; the style of letter is similar to that of Kirkdale, though the words are few and read as follows:—"orlogium viatorum," placed over the dial, while the face of the stone has the following in the left hand upper corner:—"+ lothan me wrohtea," translated, "The wayfarer's clock. Lothan made me."

Though the letters are large in size, they occupy but a small portion of the surface, which has led to the supposition that a longer inscription had been projected, and that the workman had been interrupted in his task; careful consideration hardly leaves room for such a conclusion, for had it been the case, it is fair to assume that the first line would have been continued the full length of the stone, which is not divided into panels as at Kirkdale. It must be noted that this is one of the few examples where the dial retains its

original position, and its proximity to the highway is in accord with its title of the traveller's clock.

The Dial, in its division of time, is the same as the Kirkdale one, but the minor radial lines are continued to the circumference instead of being shortened.

The fourteen letters of the inscription, referring to the maker, are almost identical with those at Kirkdale, but we may notice that the letter "O" in this case is round instead of square, while the same runic characters are used in the place of the letter "W" and diphthong "th."

It has long been a matter of surprise to the writer that in the vicinity of a church so ancient no fragments of crosses have been found; frequent searches have at last been rewarded by one small specimen; this is walled into the doorway of a building attached to the old manor house behind the church. The stone is easily found, for it faces due north, without any erection in front of it, and is unquestionably the upper half of a cross formed by two bold double lines, the spaces of the cross head being filled with deeply cut straight bands intersecting at irregular angles, and forming a pattern different from any previously noticed.

Lothan, the designer of the dial, from the peculiarity of the name, seems to demand notice, as it occurs in a Runic monument in Scandinavia; the same name is mentioned in the history of our own country as that of a piratical Danish Prince who, along with "Yrling," came over to Sandwich with twenty-five ships, "where they took unspeakable booty in men, and in gold and silver, so that no man knew how much it all was."

The Church, as regards its construction, has long been considered one of the rudest of the district, but the past year has seen the interior considerably restored, the old Norman font still remaining. The service of communion plate includes two old pewter flagons, similar to those of Kirbymoorside.

Salton.

The antiquities of this village, about two miles south of Great Edstone seem to follow here in an appropriate manner. Until the time of Henry VIII. it formed part of the extensive possessions of the family of Latimer resident at Sinnington, five miles distant.

The Church, built early in the 12th century, is dedicated to St. John of Beverley, who was born at Harpham in the East Riding; educated at Whitby Abbey, he was promoted to the See of Hexham, afterwards to York, and finally he retired to his favourite monastery at Beverley, and died within its walls, 17th of May, 721. This church was granted to the Priory of Hexham by Archbishop Thurstan, and was a valuable adjunct, as the inroads of the Scots failed to penetrate its seclusion, and thus its rents could be relied on.

The south doorway, a fine specimen of Norman work, is deeply recessed with grotesque animals and figures in high relief, the chancel arch is also of good dog-tooth pattern.

The original building, after being much damaged by fire, was restored about the beginning of the 13th century, many of the old lancet windows are still preserved. The old Norman corbel-table was at that time mounted by a battlement, which at the recent and excellent restoration, from the designs of C. H. Fowler, F.S.A., was removed to adorn the massive Early English tower. The decayed old porch has been replaced by one formed of the old oak rafters, in the perpendicular style, and the oak pulpit, octagon in shape, has been preserved, the upper panels being carved and one of them dated 1639.

The Parish Registers date from 1573, and were admirably kept until the troublous times of 1643. Under date of 1692, when it was a penal offence to bury a corpse in any but woollen material, it is recorded that a fine of £5 was imposed for the interment of a female in linen.

The newly-restored building was re-opened in July, 1881, by the Archbishop of York, a few weeks after that of Kirkdale.

Sinnington.

This village, on the river Seven formerly "Sevening-tun" has many objects of interest, the green with its May-pole and rippling stream, contributes to its beauty, and the mind recurs to the time when the monks enjoyed the scene, leaving the name of Friar's Hill attached to the western portion of the village.

Late in the reign of Edward I. a charter was granted for a weekly market and annual fair, institutions that have long since vanished.

The Monastery, on the summit of the hill behind the church, has in a large measure disappeared, but the building used as a barn is seen by the large window in the gable, now walled up, to have been a part of it; the doorway and other windows are also of an ecclesiastical order.

This building is generally supposed to be the chapel of the Monastery, but upon close inspection it appears to have been the refectory; the adjacent piggeries confirm this view, and strange to say they still contain the original stone fittings to the troughs, almost worn out by time and friction. The farm buildings behind the refectory have many Early English fragments incorporated with their masonry, while the walls of the adjoining church are literally stored with such remains.

The Church may fairly claim the palm for quaintness, the evidence of its occupying the place of a previous Saxon erection is very strong, for a crucifix, bold in design though rude in construction, is inserted in the south wall, the figure with outstretched arms being marvellously distinct. Into the tower is walled a Saxon dial-stone of considerable interest by reason of its peculiar division of time. The

writer furnished a cast of this dial to Mr. Haigh with a similar one discovered at Lockton, an account of which is given in the Journal of the Yorkshire Archæological Society, Parts 17 and 18, for 1877, with engravings of both. The following extract will be of interest:

"Of the third variety I can cite two examples, for the knowledge of which I am indebted to Mr. George Frank of Kirkby Moorside, at Sinnington and Lockton near Pickering. The former is built into the wall of the present church, with fragments of a sepulchral cross of the eighth or ninth century. It had an inscription, of which I can only distinguish faintly MERGEN ÆFERN, 'morning 'evening.' Here then we are introduced to a system of time-division—day-night into eight equal parts, sub-divided sixteen, and again sub-divided thirty-two—quite distinct from that of the primitive Chaldæans into twelve, that of the Book of Enoch into eighteen, that of the Greeks, Latins, and Egyptians into twenty-four, and that of the Hindus into thirty; and the remarkable fact is presented to us, that this system was in use in Ireland as well as in England, 1200 years ago."

Ralph de Clere is mentioned in Burton's Monasticon as having given four oxgangs of land in Sinnington to the nunnery of Yeddingham, also the church of All Saints. Mabill de Clere also made a grant of land; and in the year 1368, Alice, "prioress and convent" devised the manor and five oxgangs of land to Stephen, Prior of Guisborough.

The Lords Latimer and Lumley, who resided here, had their mansion behind the present Hall, few traces of it now remain.

William, Lord Latimer, was appointed Sheriff of Yorkshire and Governor of York Castle in 1254, and the following year Governor of Pickering Castle; again in 1266, he was High Sheriff and Governor of both York and Scarbro'

Castles. In 1282, he attended King Edward I. in his expedition against the Welsh, and was with his monarch at the battle of Falkirk, so disastrous to the Scotch; he died in 1305, and was succeeded by his son William, who received the grant for a market to be held weekly at Sinnington, with an annual fair; he was present with Edward II., in 1314, at the battle of Bannockburn, and taken prisoner by Bruce, but afterwards led the forces against Lancaster at the battle of Boro' Bridge, being appointed for his services Governor of York. After sitting in Parliament for thirty years he died in 1327, when his estates, including Sinnington, fell to his son William, who survived only eight years, leaving a son and heir, William, six years old, who lived to serve his king; commencing in 1365, he for many years took part in the French wars, and died 28th May, 1381, still holding this manor, which passed to his daughter Elizabeth. She became the second wife of Lord Neville of Raby, who possessed the adjacent castle and estates at Kirbymoorside; surviving her husband, their son John inherited Sinnington, but he having no issue they reverted to his half-brother, Ralph Neville, Earl of Westmoreland. Ralph left this manor to his third son, George, who married Elizabeth, daughter of the Earl of Warwick, and died in 1470. The estate then came to his grandson, Richard Neville, Lord Latimer, whose eldest son Lord John succeeded, and married Catherine Parr, afterwards the last wife of King Henry VIII.

By the marriage with Catherine Parr he left a son and heir, John, the last Lord Latimer of the Neville family; he married the daughter of Henry, Earl of Worcester, leaving four daughters his co-heiresses; Elizabeth, the eldest, married Sir John Danvers whose descendants became the Earls of Danby, one of whom, Henry, was patron of Kirkdale church, which he gave to Oxford University in 1632, and founded the Botanical Gardens. He died unmarried in

1643, and Sinnington passed to Lord and Lady Lumley; the latter died October 8th, 1657, after selling Sinnington and her other estates to found the Grammar School and Hospitals at Thornton.

The Parish Register commences 1597, and records the death and burial at this place of Henry Lumley, son of Lord and Lady Lumley, on the 14th April, 1657, only six months previous to the sale of the estates, from which it would appear that the loss of her only son induced her to devote these possessions to charitable purposes.

CHAPTER XX.

Lastingham—Home of Saints Cedd and Chad, or Ceadda —Saxon Monastery—St. Cedd's Well—Saxon Crypt, Crosses, and Antiquities—Finely Restored Church —Altar-piece by Jackson, R.A. Rosedale—British Tumuli—Benedictine Abbey.

This home of antiquity on the Yorkshire moors, has a national interest, from its connection with the earliest Christianity of the country, as handed down in the writings of the Venerable Bede.

His record takes us back to the time of King Ethilwald or "Oidilvald" son of Oswald, King of Deira, whose zeal for the faith led to the founding of the Saxon monastery at Lastingham; it thus introduces us to Ceadda or "St. Chad" and his three brothers, Cedd, Cynibill, and Caelin, all of whom became priests, two of them bishops and associated with this place.

Oswald, after his conversion to Christianity, sent to Iona for missionaries to instruct his people, one of whom, Aidan, became Bishop of Northumbria, locating himself at Lindisfarne, from which place he sent out missionaries to all portions of the dominion. Lindisfarne was not only a church and monastery but also a seminary.

Cedd, the most eminent of the brothers, and probably the oldest, was consecrated a bishop, and sent with Penda to instruct and rule over the Mercians; afterwards he was sent to reclaim the East Saxons, who had departed from the teaching of Augustine, which he did with signal success.

Still strongly attached to Northumbria, he often visited it, where his brother Caelin ministered at the court of Ethilwald, who, according to Bede, desired him to accept a grant of land on which to build a monastery, where the king at his death might be interred; this led to the founding of Lastingham, and probably of that at Kirkdale as well, where, as already stated, the King's monument remains to this day. The monastery, principally constructed of wood, was completed by Cedd.

Bede records that about thirty of the brethren who were in his monastery of the East Saxons, repaired here with Cedd, both he and they falling victims to the plague which broke out among them. As to the burial of Cedd he writes as follows: "He was first buried in the open air, but in process of time a church was built of stone in the same monastery, in honour of the blessed Mother of God, and his body buried in the same, on the right-hand of the altar."

The Venerable Bede, in the preface to his writings, gives an account of the sources from which he derived his information. From this it may be interesting to quote the following relating to Lastingham:

"But how, by the pious ministry of the religious priests of Christ, Cedd and Ceadda, the province of the Mercians was brought to the faith of Christ, which they knew not before, and how that the East Saxons recovered the same, after having renounced it, and how those fathers lived and died, are diligently learned from the brethren of the monastery, which was built by them, and is called *Laestingeau*."

During the lifetime of Cedd, a great controversy arose as to the observance of Easter, the Christians of France and Kent, affirming that the Scotch custom was contrary to that of the universal church. The early record runs as follows:

"It was agreed that a synod should be held in the monastery of Streanacshalch, (Whitby,) where the abbess Hild,

a woman devoted to God, there presided." "The abbess Hild and her followers were on the side of the Scots, as was also the venerable bishop Cedd."

This controversy between the Anglican and Roman brethren, terminated in favour of the latter, but, like religious contentions of modern times, it left behind the sting of discontent; for Bede records that the Scots returned to their monastery, considering their sect despised, but Cedd deferred to the decision of the majority.

While Cedd was Bishop of the East Saxons, his brother Chad had returned from his studies in Ireland, and presided over this monastery, until called upon by King Oswin to be consecrated Bishop of York. The account given of this is as follows: Oswin, following the example of his son Alchfrid the patron of Wilfrid, whom he had sent to Paris to be consecrated by Agilberet (a British priest who had been created Bishop of that city,) "sent a holy man of modest behaviour, sufficiently well read in the scriptures, and diligently practising the things he had learned therein, to be ordained Bishop of the Church of York. This was a priest called Ceadda, brother to the most reverend prelate Cedd, and abbot of the monastery of *Laestingeau*."

Chad continued Bishop of York until the death of Jaruman, fourth bishop of the Mercians, when he was called upon to take charge of that most extensive diocese. At this time Repton was the head of the Mercian diocese, but Chad removed the see to Lichfield, where after two and a half years of devoted labour, he died of the great plague, March 2nd, 673.

It should perhaps be mentioned that Chad indirectly owed his promotion to Lichfield to the jealousy of Wilfrid, who, on his return from the Continent, disputed the validity of Chad's appointment to York, and though Theodorus, Archbishop of Canterbury, confirmed the views of Wilfrid, and

recalled him from Ripon, where he had retired, to the See of York, he still promoted Chad to the southern diocese. After the death of Chad at Lichfield, the Mercian Bishopric was divided into five Sees, Lichfield, Leicester, Worcester, Hereford, and "Sidnachester."

A portrait of this saint is still found in the Bodleian Library, and one of the windows in the north aisle of York Minster Choir, of elaborate design, perpetuates his memory. An ancient manuscript is also preserved in the cathedral library of Lichfield, called St. Chad's Gospel. Dr. Scrivener, in a forthcoming work on this "codex," speaks of it as "*its most valuable possession*," describing it as twelve inches high, by nine broad, written on 110 leaves of thick well-kept vellum, now in a binding of crimson velvet adorned with precious stones. The Cathedral at Durham has also a window to his memory.

We fail to further trace the history of the Monastery at Lastingham, excepting, as recorded under the heading of "St. Mary's, York," that after it had been pillaged by the Danes, the Monk Stephen, who had superseded Reinfred in the government of Whitby Abbey, on his quarrel with Earl Percy, removed the convent to Lastingham, and afterwards to York, where he founded the Abbey of St. Mary, about the year 1087.

The Village is romantically situated, the wild expanse of moors to the north giving a weird solemnity to the scene. Approached from the village of Appleton-le-Moors, it is entered by a declivity of considerable length. On the summit of the hill stands a bold cross of modern erection, quite in keeping with the scene, which commemorates the cutting of the new road. From this point the eye ranges over a vast panorama of rugged scenery, which bursts upon the view quite unexpectedly; as we wind along the road the church appears a pleasing object in the foreground.

In the village street St. Cedd's well perpetuates the name of its founder; originally an open one, a substantial Gothic erection now marks the place, not unlike the drinking fountain of modern times, though of Norman character.

The wooded craggs overhanging the village recall the description given by Bede in far-off times, when all was moor and forest; as a place "more fitted for the habitation of wild beasts than of men."

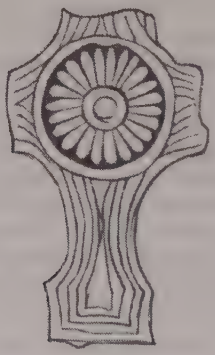
The Church must now occupy our attention, and though its crypt has not altered one stone since Saxon times, its superstructure has passed through one development to another, until at last, falling into able hands, with every ancient feature well preserved, we gaze upon it externally and internally as a "thing of beauty." We are told by Bede the first church erected was of wood, and that afterwards, when built of stone, the body of Cedd was removed to it.

Amongst other antiquities stored in the crypt, are specimens of wood ornamentation, one of which resembles an animal of the dragon type, with curled tail, wings, and feet; from its ancient appearance, it may well be supposed to be a relic of the original wooden church. This may appear to some unlikely, but Grinstead Church, near Chipping Ongor, in Essex, still remains an example of Anglo-Saxon places of worship built of wood, the nave being formed of split trunks of trees; it is also on record that in 627 King Edwin was baptized in a wooden church where York Minster now stands. In 652 the first church at Lindisfarne was erected of oak wood and thatched; a church at Dutlinge in Somersetshire, and the original Abbey of Croyland, were also built of the same material.

The Crypt has the same apsidal termination as the church above it; the large massive base of the short circular pillars, and rudely sculptured cap, with the plain groining instead of ribbed, led "Raine," in his "Antiquities," to consider it, if

not the original building of Cedd, at least "the most ancient ecclesiastical structure in the kingdom."

Many interesting relics are stored here, chiefly of Saxon origin; one of these, a fragment 3 feet 6 inches high, and 10 inches thick, is the centre of the head of a cross, which must have stood originally 10 feet in height; it has cable moulding at the angles and scroll work on the face; another is the base of a cross, bold in design, and of peculiar ornamentation. The next, of a totally different order, is small in size, only 16 inches by 9 inches; from the engraving its uncommon design and beautiful workmanship are manifest.



Judging from its small size, and each side having a cavity in the centre, for a jewel, it has in all probability been a memorial cross, for internal erection. A small cubical stone about 8 inches high, with double panels on each side, and hollowed at the top to a depth of 4 inches, is like a stoup for holy water. In addition, there are coffin slabs and objects of ruder workmanship. It is singular that none of these bear the slightest resemblance to any found at Kirkdale.

Though the crypt was an undoubted adjunct of the monastery, its superstructure was probably destroyed by the Danes, and 200 years after, Abbot Stephen of Whitby laid the foundation of the present church. This was originally of larger dimensions, the nave having extended west of the present tower, near the site of the monastery. From that time to the building of the tower, 400 years elapsed; this remained in much the same condition, both internally and externally, with its clustered Norman columns, etc., until the apse was altered to receive the altar-piece of Jackson.

The artist, John Jackson, R.A., was a native of this village who, inspired with love for his birthplace, presented the painting to the church; it is a fine copy of Correggio's "Agony in the Garden," of colossal size. This led to a faculty being obtained for an alteration of the fabric, the apse being carried up to a higher level, surmounted by a dome of coloured glass, diffusing an amber glow over the picture.

During the recent restoration in 1879 (of which more anon) this arrangement, so greatly at variance with modern ecclesiastical ideas, was dispensed with, the fine Norman windows of the apse being again opened out, and the painting removed to the east end of the north aisle. It bears a brass plate with the following inscription:—"Painted by John Jackson, R.A., and presented to the church of his native place A.D. 1831. Born May, 1778; died June, 1831."

It may be mentioned that Jackson, during the short time he was an artist, earned for himself the reputation of a great portrait painter. One of his best examples is that of old Dr. Northcote in the Castle Howard collection, probably one of the most valuable portraits in England.

The writer cannot resist this opportunity of inserting, by way of digression, an anecdote bearing upon the budding genius of the artist. He remembers well an old lady

long resident in the family of his grandfather who, when Jackson's name was mentioned, invariably related the fact, that his father, being a tailor, "John" as a lad accompanied him as his assistant, but "did little to make sewing scarce," for he spent his time, whenever opportunity offered, in drawing pictures of her with his chalk upon the "goose!" Of a widely different order was the ivory miniature portrait presented to the old lady in after years.

The late Restoration, of this venerable pile, completed in August, 1879, calls for a few remarks. Owing to the judicious manner in which it was carried out, we have a fine example of what such a building originally was; the opening out of the tower arch, the fine stone roof, arched in accord with that of the crypt, the improved access to which is skilfully introduced, added to the costly accessories, marks the restoration as having been a labour of love, as indeed it was, on the part of Dr. Sidney Ringer and his wife, by whom it was erected as a memorial of a little one who sleeps beneath its shade.

The Memorial Windows are more beautiful than any in the district, especially the three Eastern ones, representing the Birth, the Crucifixion, and the Ascension of our Lord. These executed in Florence are of the pre-Raphaelite order, having all the exquisite detail of miniature painting. The porch and other external portions are most interesting, the buttress east of the porch having an old dial-stone built into it.

The Monuments and tombstones are quaint and interesting; one of the latter, erected in memory of a blacksmith, has the following lines:—

"My anvil and my hammer lie reclined,
"My bellows too have lost their wind;
"My forge extinct, my fire decayed;
"And in the dust my vice is laid;
"My coals are spent, my iron gone,
"My nails are driven, my work is done."

Rosedale Abbey.

Rosedale, partly in the township of Lastingham, is deserving of notice. The village lies about three miles north, across the expanse of moor, which brings us to the tumuli, called the "Three Howes" seen upon the horizon; from this eminence we look down upon the village, which still retains the name Rosedale Abbey, in distinction from the valley generally.

About 30 years ago the Cleveland bed of magnetic ironstone was discovered here, since which time, it has become the centre of immense mines, railways have been made, cottages built by scores, and the massive chimney, standing 1000 feet above sea level (said to be a higher elevation than any other) is the landmark of a wide district. Owing to the general commercial depression, Rosedale has at present resumed its type of the "peaceful valley."

It is quite clear that these deposits of iron ore, were not only known to the monks of old, but worked by them, as witness the heaps of scoria near here and also at Rievaulx; it is recorded that a "forge" existed here in the time of the nuns.

The Abbey, of which the present church was an adjunct, has stood since 1190, when it was founded for Benedictine Nuns by Robert, son of Nicholas Stuteville; they had considerable lands including those of Cropton, Cawthorn, Newton, Lockton and Pickering, with pasture for 200 sheep near Lockton and right of felling wood in Staindale. According to Burton, the yearly income was valued at £41. 13s. 8d. in the time of Henry VIII., when the site was granted to Ralph Neville, Earl of Westmoreland, a descendant of the founder, along with the Priory of Keldholme

The cloister square is now chiefly occupied by buildings, but in a portion within the church-yard, tombs of the nuns still are found, several letters of the inscriptions being visible;

the west wall of the enclosure is also a portion of the original erection. Several names of the Prioresses with the date of residence are given in the Monasticon; among others connected with the immediate district, are Joan de Pykering 1310, Elizabeth de Kirkby Moorside 1336.

CHAPTER XXI.

PICKERING—THE CASTLE—NORMAN CHURCH—RECUMBENT MONUMENTS OF THE BRUCE FAMILY—ANCIENT FRESCOES—HEROD'S FEAST, &C.—PARISH REGISTERS. MIDDLETON—NORMAN CHURCH—ANGLO-SAXON CROSSES. KIRBY-MISPERTON—THE CHURCH—ANGLO-SAXON CROSSES—CELEBRITIES.

Early History of Pickering.—Many have been the attempts to fathom the derivation of the name; a legend of a pike swallowing a ring, a "pike-ring," for tournaments with that primitive but effective weapon, amongst others; but in all probability the terminal "ing" simply denotes the town of someone whose name resembled Pickering in its sound; thus Piper, Pickard, or any similar one might in process of time become Pickering.

The earliest antiquity assigned to this town is given in the Saxon chronicle, which states it was built by Perdurus, a British king, who reigned 200 years before the Roman invasion; it once returned two members for Parliament.

The "Lyth," or Liberty of Pickering, was most extensive, described by Leland as follows:—

"The toune of Pykering is large but not welle compact togither. The greatest part of it, with the Paroch Chirch and the Castel, is on the southest part of the broke renning through the toune, and standith on a great slaty hille. In the other part of the toune of Pykering, passing over a broke by a stone bridge of five arches, I saw two things to be notid, the ruines of a Manor Place, caulled Bruses-

Hall, and a Manor Place of the Lascelles, at Keldhed. The circuite of the Paroch of Pykering goith up to the very browes of Blackmore, and is twenty-two miles in compace."

Though Leland wrote prior to 1550, his description is wonderfully appropriate, even at the present day; he studied at All Souls, Oxford, took holy orders and was appointed chaplain to Henry VIII., having charge of the Royal Library, with the uncommon title of "Royal Antiquary." It was in 1533 he received commission, under the great seal, to search all manuscripts of antiquity in the libraries, cathedrals, abbeys, colleges, &c., in which work he spent six years travelling through England; it was on this itinerancy he visited Pickering as stated above. At the dissolution of the monasteries, he collected all the manuscripts intending to edit the same, but "much study is a weariness to the flesh," and his mind failed him. After passing through various hands, his writings were at last deposited in the Bodleian Library at Oxford, and have formed the principal basis of our local histories; the following quaint description of Pickering is very terse, but graphic:—

"The Park by the Castelle side is more than seven miles in, but it is not welle wooddid. The Liberties of "Pickering" Lith and limites touchith to the very bridg of Philaw (Filey) by the shores a six miles from Scardeburg toward Bridlington; and thens again by the shore to Scardeburg Castelle, and so upwards toward Whitby."

Domesday records that in the time of Edward the Confessor, it was the Lordship of Morcar, Earl of Northumberland. It is not clear to whom it was granted after the Conquest, but "St. Quintin," mentioned in the roll of Battle Abbey, had large grants of land in the East Riding and also the adjoining manor of "Houlbridge"—the Howbridge of to-day—described as consisting of fen and marsh, from the bank to the sea, according exactly with the lands of that district.

The earliest reliable historic account commences in 1248, when Lord Dacre was appointed Sheriff of York, with the custody of the Castle of Pickering. Shortly after it was committed to the charge of William Lord Latimer, after which Henry III. granted it to his son, from which time it has been reckoned amongst Royal possessions under the style of the "Manor, Castle, and Forest" of Pickering. Since 1291 the town has held a charter for an annual fair, "upon the eve, day, and morning, of the exaltation of the Holy Cross."

By an inquisition taken at Pickering in 1327, the extensive Liberties of the forest, extending northwards to Goathland, were confirmed as belonging to the Castle. The farmers of Goathland held their lands by the ancient tenure, of protecting the breed of hawks peculiar to "Killing Nabb Scarr" in Newton Dale, for the Royal use; it is somewhat singular that this large species of hawk has but recently become extinct.

The Castle, from its unusual magnitude, is a good example of an early fortress. The keep, of which a considerable portion exists, stands on a mound in the centre of the court, a peculiarity of the time, of which the Castle at York is another instance. The walls remain sufficiently entire to demonstrate its impregnable position against primitive weapons of warfare. The encircling wall is of immense thickness, and had at intervals no fewer than seven towers for its defence; these are sufficiently intact to shew their internal construction, fitting them for residences and storehouses, with dungeons in some of the bases. Leland describes it thus: "In the first court of it be four toures of the which one is called Rosomonde's toure." Three of them are still wonderfully perfect, and the whole answers to his description at that time as follows—"In the inner court be also four toures, whereof the Keep is one." He also speaks of lodgings built of wood, then in ruins, and specially

mentions the chapel, with a chantry "preste;" this building, long used as a court-house, though considerably modernised, has traces of architectural features worthy of notice.

The moats and ditches protecting the Keep are most formidable, one of them bisecting the inner court shews the position of the drawbridge.

The early history is involved in some obscurity, but the Fothergill family, still associated with Kingthorpe, furnished one of its earliest governors. This is apparent from a pedigree preserved in the Tower of London, commencing with Sir George Fothergill, one of the Conqueror's generals. It relates how he accompanied the King, when baffled by the stubborn defence of York, he bribed the Friars to admit them to their monastery, thus gaining the city by treason. It is interesting to note that the King kept his pledge with the Friars, who obtained the promised revenues for their house, but the loyal defence of the city by the four magistrates who withstood him, evoked from his manly breast the highest feelings of admiration; they were all knighted, and we of the present generation, as we stroll on Lendal Bridge, admiring the city arms, may well feel proud of the "four lions" added to the shield in honour of the four faithful knights.

This Fothergill became chief commander, and marrying the heiress of William de Lucy, obtained with her, in her own right, the manors of Pickering, Hovingham, Fryton, Slingsby Castle, and other lands. Nor did his honours die with him, for the eldest of his five sons became Lord Marshall of England; the third Chief Justice; the fourth Bishop of Winchester, Dean of Windsor, Provost of Eton College, Chancellor of York, and compiler of the English and Norman laws!

The family of Bruce, from whom the King of Scotland was descended, were also connected with this place, as indicated by monuments in the church bearing their arms.

The first was Robert de Brus, a Norman knight, who, after the battle of Hastings, was rewarded with no less than thirty-four lordships in this county, of which Skelton Castle, in Cleveland, was the principal. Peter de Brus was the last of this family, which became extinct in the male line at the time of Edward I., four sisters being left co-heiresses, one of whom married Fursan de Ross, the founder of Helmsley Castle. Pickering Castle has long been Crown property; it was from this place that the charter of Henry I. bears date, in which he granted leave for the Hermitage at Goathland. The charter of King John to the nuns of Wykeham was also signed here on February 1st, 1201, and the castle still forms part of the Duchy of Lancaster. Leland records that Richard II., before his execution at Pontefract, was for some time incarcerated here, as well as at Scarbro', and the following quaint lines from Hardying's Chronicle confirm the same :—

> "The Kyng then sent Kyng Richard to Leedes,
> There to be kept surely in privitee,
> Fro thens after to Pykering went he niedis,
> And to Knaresborough after led was he,
> But to Pountefrete last, where he did dee."

The Church is unusually interesting, not only from its large dimensions, and the variety of its architecture, but also for its monuments and antiquities. It stands upon the site of a Saxon erection, evidenced by fragments of crosses found during the recent restoration; these have the usual interlacing and knot-work. At present these relics are stored in the organ chamber.

The tower, sixty feet high, stands on its Norman foundation, capped by a massive spire of equal height, forming one of the land-marks of the district. The entrance is by a porch in the south aisle, of unusual size, approached by a flight of steps, while immediately within the church is a stoup for holy water, a relic of pre-Reformation times.

The pillars and arches of the nave are good specimens of their several dates, those on the north, separating the nave and aisle, are massive round pillars with circular arches, after the Norman period, while the southern ones have columns of later date. The Norman arch of the chancel has long disappeared, its place being filled by a most ordinary pointed one; the substitution of one of Norman design would restore the general harmony of the building. The transepts and chancel are of the Early English and Decorated periods.

The Chapel of the Bruces, spoken of by Leland, is on the south side of the chancel, with an entrance from it. The architecture is perpendicular, and appears to have been originally erected to preserve these monuments of the family, early in the fifteenth century. During the occupation of this chapel as a school, the tombs were dismantled, and the monuments distributed about the church; now placed in their original position they form a most interesting collection.

The Monuments call for special consideration, and in the first place we may allude to the account given by Leland of one, at that time, "placed in an arch at the north side of the church." This is a full length effigy of a knight, bearing the arms of Bruce, immediately within the chapel. The figure is clad in chain armour, with shield, sword, and armlet, with angels supporting the head, the legs being crossed upon a lion.

From the arms upon the shield this is undoubtedly a Bruce, and probably the very one seen by Leland in the north aisle, for it is supposed that both aisles were founded as chapels by this family; in proof of this an extract may be given from an ancient license discovered by the present Vicar (the Rev. G. H. Lightfoot) in the Bodleian Library, which states that Sir William Brus was permitted

by Thomas, Abbot of the Monastery of St. Mary of York, to found a chantry in his church, assigning one messuage and two bovates of land in Middleton, for daily prayers to be said in the church of St. Peter, at Pickering, for the souls of "Masters William and Robert, of Pickering, Adam de Brus, and Matilda his wife."

We must now turn our attention to the double monument, on the south side of the chapel, of an unusually beautiful and costly nature; it is sculptured in alabaster, originally richly gilt. Like the other, these figures are full length, the knight clad in complete mail, with legs uncrossed resting on a large lion; the lady is represented as robed in a richly figured mantle, and angels support the heads of both figures.

Having now accounted for the three figures, mentioned both by Camden and Leland, it only remains to name the mutilated trunk of another effigy, not included in the chapel, but at present placed in the north transept, near the chancel arch.

This has been supposed to be a monument of one of the Lascelles family, who followed the fortunes of Robert de Brus, and was rewarded by him with a portion of his lands, a theory rendered probable by the mention made both by Camden and Leland of a "Manor Place" of the Lascelles at Keld Head.

The last of the Bruce family at Pickering was Sir William, who left daughters only to succeed him, the eldest of whom married, early in the 15th century, Sir William Marshall. There are several monuments of the Marshall family, who long resided in the neighbourhood, the last being William Marshall, the eminent writer upon agricultural subjects; he built the house now standing upon the site of "Brus Hall," commonly called Beck Isle, intending it for a School of Agriculture, for which its peculiar style would have been well fitted.

Several other monuments of more recent times relate to the families of Fothergill, Marshall, Piper, and the Robinsons of Risebro'. Luke Robinson was appointed one of Cromwell's Commissioners in 1655, his name being appended to several state communications.

The ancient Frescoes, adorning the walls of the church, remain to be noticed, and it is a question whether any collection of equal extent is preserved in this country. These peculiar works of art appear to have been executed early in the 15th century, when the building of the clerestory was carried out. At the Reformation, all such embellishments were ordered to be destroyed, and the readiest manner appeared to be by successive coats of whitewash, thus a process intended for destruction became in reality one of preservation.

The writer well remembers their first discovery in 1853, during a partial restoration of the building; numbers visited them at that time, but the annual custom of whitening the walls, destined them to be re-embalmed until the late restoration, when they were again brought to light.

During the lapse of thirty years, great changes have taken place in ecclesiastical ideas, and an endeavour is being made to have them all restored to their original state. All who take any interest in the preservation of such works, are under a debt of gratitude to the present Vicar, who has raised sufficient funds for the artistic restoration of one of these pictures, which has been carried out in a masterly manner, the originally subdued colouring being adhered to.

It is not unnatural, hastily to conclude, that such an incongruous range of subject would form an object of distraction in a place of worship, but on mature consideration, it becomes apparent that if the whole series could be treated in the same manner as the above specimen, the effect, from the size of the building, the distance above the line of sight,

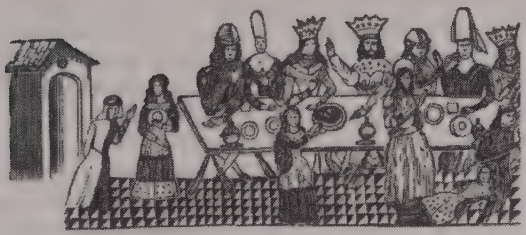
and the general low tone of colour, would be little
from that produced in a room by a well balan
artistic paper or piece of tapestry. The paintings, exc
varied, completely cover the whole of the walls at
nave arches, both north and south.

The following list of subjects is taken from Keyse
of Mural Decorations, edited by R. H. Soden Smith

"N. wall of nave; St. George and the Dragon, S
topher, Herod's Feast, the Coronation of the Vir
Martyrdom of St. Thomas of Canterbury, and the
dom of St. Edmund."

"S. wall of nave; series of subjects from the li
Catherine (?), SS. Cosmo and Damian, two of the
ments, viz., Extreme Unction and Burial, and the
and Crucifixion of our Lord, the Descent from th
Entombment and Descent into Limbus. Dates abo

Many subjects in the transepts and other part
building have been destroyed, including the Last Ju
traces of figures and foliated patterns of the 12th
figures of Saints and Apostles, drawings of which st



The restored picture represents the birthday
Herod "when he made a supper to his lords, high c
and chief estates of Galilee," in which we have int

"the head of John the Baptist on a charger." The attitudes and costumes of the figures seated at the table are most quaint, as will be seen from the sketch given.

The subject of St. Thomas à Beckett is interesting, from the circumstance that so few ecclesiastical pictures of this saint have survived the exterminating edict of Henry VIII. That of St. Edmund is also very striking, in which the youthful figure is transfixed with rude arrows, shewing the manner of his execution. As this subject has a bearing upon our early history, the following sketch of the incident may be of interest:—

The time of St. Edmund's birth takes us back above a thousand years, for he was the son of the Saxon King Alkmund and his wife Siware, born in the year 841. Offa, King of East Anglia, a relative of Alkmund, having no child of his own, adopted Edmund, and on his death-bed named him as his successor. Before commencing his reign in 856, he is said to have committed to memory the whole of the Psalter; from 865 to 870 he had several fierce encounters with the Danes under Hinguar, who at last overcame him, for at the end of a hard day's fighting he was reinforced by 10,000 fresh troops under his brother Hubba; Edmund fled to Eglesdene where he was captured, and Hinguar, with the accustomed barbarity of his nation, condemned him to be tortured in the manner represented on the north wall of the church. The incident has been graphically described in the Saxon Chronicle, preserved in the British Museum, as follows:—

"Ffirst to be bete with shorte battis rounde
His body brosid with many mortal wounde
The cursid Danys of newe cruelte
This martyr took most gracious and benigne.
Of hasty rancour, bounde him to a tree
As for ther marke to shute at, and ther signe,

And in this wise, ageyn him they maligne
Made him with arwis (arrows) ot ther malis most wikke
Rassemble an yrchon (hedgehog) fulfilled with spynys thikke."

The Parish Register, continuous from 1549, contains many curious entries; the following given from one dated 1615, shews that the spiritual attention bestowed upon the people of Pickering at that day contrasts widely with the efficiency of the present:—

"A true report of the Order of Council obtained by Mr. Lawrence Cross, attorney of the common law in Pickering, A.D., 1615, at the Court at Greenwich, on Sunday, 21st May, 1615, in the afternoon. Present, the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury and others."

"Complaint having been made unto the board by the inhabitants of the Parish and Town of Pickering, in the County of York, that the parsonage, now in possession of the Bishop of Bristol, Dean of York, it being an endowment of the said Deanery; such slender care hath been had by him for the preaching of the Gospel unto the said parishioners, and giving them that Christian-like and necessary instruction which is fitting, as for a long time they scarce had any sermon at all amongst them."

The Lord Bishop, being admonished for such a state of things, replied that the said parsonage being an impropriation, and having an appointed vicar, he did not feel legally responsible, but, nevertheless, would undertake "*to procure them twelve sermons every year!*" The council did not consider the proposed arrangement adequate for a population of 4000 persons, and summoned the Bishop before them. "Whereupon the said Bishop made offer unto the board that he would withdraw the vicar there now present, and send in his room some learned and religious pastor, who should, as it was desired, weekly preach unto the people, and carefully instruct them in points of faith and religion."

Middleton.

This village, one mile from Pickering, is a place of some antiquity. At the time of the Domesday survey its lands still remained in the hands of the Crown.

The Church, its principal object of interest, stands on the site of a Saxon building, judging by the very fine fragments of crosses and incised stones found during its restoration. The tower has Norman foundations and buttresses, the upper portion being of later date; the south doorway is an example of late Norman work, having a trefoil arch. The general architecture is good, and during the restoration just completed all portions of interest have been judiciously retained. The nave was re-opened for divine service in June, 1885, and the chancel a year later.

Few of our village churches possess better specimens of old oak, exemplified in the grand south door, and chancel stalls. The church, after being in the patronage of the Lords Wake, was granted to the Monks of Kirkstall Abbey, near Leeds, by the Archbishop of York, 19th December, 1456, on payment of £1 a year to the "Cathedral of York," 5s. to the Dean and Chapter, and £1 16s. 4d. for distribution amongst the poor of the parish.

The vicar appointed by the Abbot of Kirkstall received the yearly sum of £10. 6s. 8d., paid out of the coffers of the convent, which, according to Burton's Monasticon, was to be "in money paid quarterly on the high altar of the church of Middleton, and besides that, 6s. 8d. more for the charge and exhibition of bread, wine, and lights, necessary for the said high altar."

Kirby Misperton.

This village is four miles south-west of Pickering. In 1351 the name was spelt Kirkeby-misperton in a manuscript of that date, by which Thomas de Hoton, the rector, be-

queathed £8 in silver to be distributed equally between the four orders of Black Friars instituted at York.

In later times it has been known as Kirby-over-Carr, or, according to Speed's map of the district, dated 1610, Kirkby-over-Ker, which describes most graphically its situation as the church over or beyond the Carr (wet swampy land).

From a philological point of view it is interesting to note, that a place should at different times have borne two names so opposite; now, the primitive termination prevails, in tracing the origin of which we may be assisted by the Saxon remains in the walls of the present church; these bear a great resemblance to the Kirkdale stones, and may have had with them one common origin as part of an ancient "minster," though we have here no inscription, as at Kirkdale, to assure us of the fact. Presuming this surmise to be correct the name is easily accounted for, as Kirby-minster-town might naturally develop into Misperton. There is no record or tradition of any monastery having existed here, but the lands passed to the Crown, which may have been the result of the dissolution of such an institution; at the time when George IV. was Regent he presented the estate to the Rev. F. W. Blomberg, one of his favourite chaplains.

In later times the village attained additional notoriety as the birth-place of the Rev. John Clarke, M.A., who from a humble origin became successively head-master of the important grammar-schools of Skipton, Beverley, and Wakefield. An interesting record of his life is given in a work by Dr. Gooch under the title of "The Good Schoolmaster." He was born here May 3rd, 1706, and afterwards, by the assistance of the vicar, was placed in Thornton grammar-school a few miles distant; he graduated at Trinity College, Cambridge, and eventually died at Scarbro' in 1761. A handsome monument in this church, erected by his pupils, perpetuates the memory of this good and learned man.

Another instance of promotion may be mentioned, that of the Rev. William Noddins, B.D., Fellow of Magdalene College, Cambridge, and vicar of Stockton, who formerly taught in the village school.

CHAPTER XXII.

MALTON—ROMAN STATION—INSCRIPTIONS—ROMAN ROADS—EARLY HISTORY—THE CASTLE AND ITS LODGE—ITS CHURCHES. OLD MALTON—GILBERTINE PRIORY—STONE COFFINS AND INSCRIBED STONES. KIRKHAM ABBEY FOUNDED BY WALTER L'ESPEC—HERALDIC ARCHITECTURE.

MALTON, in the time of the Romans, stood in the same relation to the system of branch roads that York did to the principal ones of the county; this will be made apparent by giving a short sketch of the main roads or streets converging at York.

The several "Itinera" or Roman Roads leading to Eboracum were, first, from Ravensburgh or Spurn Point, called by the Romans "Prætorium;" this road passed by Londesbrough, (or "Delgovitia,") where it was joined by that from Lincoln, and passing Stamford Bridge to York. Second from Sureby near Flamborough Head, past Sledmere to Malton, ("Camulodunum,") where, being joined by that from Whitby, ("Dunus Sinus,") it passed on to York. Third, from the Tees Mouth across Hambleton, by Newburgh and Crayke to York. Fourth, the "Iter ad Vallum," leading from Piercebridge, passing Catterick, (or "Cataractonium,") Aldborough, ("Isurium,") and by Aldwark to York. Fifth, from Ribchester in Lancashire, by Skipton, Ilkley, Abberford, and Tadcaster; Abberford was a principal station, as it was joined at that point by the one from Chester

("Deva") which passed by Manchester, ("Mancunium") and Almonbury, or ("Cambodunum.")

It has been thought the original name of Malton was Camulodunum, which so much resembles that of Cambodunum already mentioned, that it has been by many confounded with it. The ancient name is still preserved in connection with the Freemasons' Lodge now established here.

The Roman Road, from Whitby to Malton, commenced at Dunsley Bay, crossed the moors by the Cawthorne Camps, passing through Barugh; in addition to this another important branch-road or "Street" connected Malton with that from the Tees, which passed by Newburgh and Crayke to York. Though no remains exist, the name still survives in connection with the villages on its route, as Barton-le-Street and Appleton-le-Street. The four gates, Yorkers Gate, Old Malton Gate, Green Gate, and Wheel Gate, indicate the points where various Roman roads have reached the town.

The above remarks point to the early importance of the place amongst the Romans, and the number of coins and other relics of that period, found in the vicinity, confirm it. Some writers, including Young in his History of Whitby, have indicated Malton as the Roman city *Derventio* mentioned by Ptolomy; Camden fixes it at Aldby-Park, Drake at Stamford Bridge, and Kexby has been suggested as its probable site. But all things considered, Aldby appears to answer best to its description.

The Roman Remains, found here at various times are numerous, amongst which may be mentioned coins of the Roman Emperors, both copper and silver; urns, pottery, and other relics. From an inscription found near the Castle Lodge in 1753, it would appear that the "Equites Singulares" or the body-guard of the Roman Emperor were stationed

here, which appears to be the first mention made of this corps in Britain; the inscription is as follows:

"D. M. Aur. Ma. Crinus. Ex. Eq. Sing. Aug."

In 1814 another inscription was found in Norton churchyard, which for long remained in possession of the Walker family; it has been translated as follows, and apparently alludes to a goldsmith of that time: "Prosperity attend the genius of this place. May Servulus enjoy his goldsmith's shop in happiness."

Another found at Norton, about twenty years later, runs thus: "Deo. Mar. R. I. G. D. E. Scirus. Dic. Sac. V. S. L. M." supposed to have reference to a dedication to the God Mars.

During the cutting of the Malton and Thirsk railway in 1852, in the Orchard Field a collection of antiquities was found, close to the old vallum of the Roman camp, including Roman dishes, bone pins, buttons, silver pin, brass key, bronze bracelet and rings, an elaborate box lid and fibula. In addition to these smaller objects, have been found urns, pottery, and household utensils of metal; amongst the latter may be mentioned one of bronze, in the possession of Mr. George Edson, of Malton, one of the principal collectors of curiosities. This, supposed to be a wine vessel, resembling a small flat pan, with corrugated bottom and flat handle, was recently exhibited by the owner at York; the extremity of the handle is pierced with a round hole, for the purpose of suspending it, when out of use; round this hole is an inscription, the letters being formed by a series of small dots indented in the metal, which have not hitherto been deciphered. The Museum recently established in Malton is continually extending its collection, which is already of considerable interest.

The district outside the town has also been prolific of Roman remains. At Brawby, one of the "Street" towns

or villages, was found a Roman mill, and at Easthorpe, about the year 1825, during excavations, the skeleton of a female was discovered, with ear-rings, amber necklace, comb, etc.; these are all preserved in the collection at Castle Howard, upon which estate they were found.

Malton, in Saxon and Norman times, still continued to retain its importance. Previous to the Conquest, Torchill and the great Earl Siward were Lords of Malton. It was the same Earl Siward, the eighth Earl of Northumberland, who was appointed by Edward the Confessor to lead an army of 10,000 men in support of Malcolm against Macbeth, in which encounter the latter was slain, and Malcolm received the crown.

Siward was notorious as a warrior, and it has been recounted that before his death, which took place at York, he had himself arrayed in his coat of mail, with his shield and battle-axe, that he might die as he had lived! His name is immortalized by Shakespeare in Macbeth, Act 4, Scene 3, as follows:

> "Gracious England hath lent us good
> *Siward*, and ten thousand men.
> An older and a better soldier, none
> That Christendom gives out."

After the death of Siward, the Conqueror gave the town and lordship of Malton to Gilbert de Tyson, one of his retainers, in whose family it continued until his granddaughter brought it by marriage to Ivo de Vesci, whose descendants built both the Castle and Priory.

In after years, Eustace Fitz-John, a powerful Baron and favourite of Henry I., inherited the estates from his mother, an heiress of the De Vescis; he also had a grant of Alnwick in Northumberland, which, in the reign of Stephen, he handed over to King David of Scotland, who in 1138 seized the Castle of Malton. This was an evil time for the town, which was completely destroyed by the nobles in their attack

upon the Castle. Eustace being afterwards reconciled with the king, was restored to favour and rebuilt it, since which it has been named *New* Malton. Its appellation of "Happy Malton" dates only from 1832, when it is said its population was just below the number required for a Parliamentary Burgh; just at this time the unusual circumstance occurred of the birth of *three sets of twins*, which not only brought up its population to the required number but afforded at the same time a pretext for its "*Happy*" title!

This Borough sent members to Parliament as early as 1272, when the Prior was elected, it is recorded that, being arrested for debt he claimed the privilege of a member and was liberated, which is probably the earliest instance on record of such an event. The Parliamentary representation appears to have been broken prior to the time of Charles I., for in the sixteenth year of his reign a writ was issued for its re-enfranchisement.

Politics appear to have run high at Malton in all ages, for it is on record that petitions were presented against the return of Thomas Danby in 1661, and the Hon. Thomas Wentworth in 1715. Malton has once more been shorn of its representation, but as before, time may bring such results that all men may again call her "happy."

The Castle was built by the descendants of Ivo de Vesci, upon an eminence overlooking the river. The massive boundary walls on the north side of Castle Street still mark it as a powerful fortress, which it continued to remain until dismantled by King Henry II.

It is mentioned by Leland in his Itinerary at the time of Henry VIII. as follows:—"The Castel of Malton hath been larg as it apperithe by the ruine. There is at this tyme no habitation yn it, but a mene house for a farmer."

Eustace Fitz John, a descendant of Ivo de Vesci, was the founder of the Priory at Old Malton.

The Lodge was built about the year 1600, upon the site of the old castle, by Ralph, Lord Eure, on a scale of unusual magnificence; the building now standing is but the entrance portion of it, and is all that remains with the exception of the three handsome gateway arches abutting on the street of Old Maltongate; from an inspection of these walls a fair idea may be formed of its previous grandeur and solidity. The massive pile was not long destined to survive, for the estate fell to the two grand-daughters of the founder, his co-heiresses, who quarrelled as to its ownership; evoking the uncertain arbitration of the law, it was ordered by the High Sheriff of Yorkshire, Henry Marwood, to be pulled down and the materials divided between them! This ruthless proceeding took place in the year of *grace* (if not of sense) 1674, and under such circumstances we may congratulate ourselves that so large a portion of this interesting building is preserved to us.

The youngest of the heiresses, by her marriage with William Palmes of Linley, brought him the manors of Old and New Malton, which in 1712 were sold to Sir Thomas Wentworth, whose descendant was created Lord Malton and became Marquis of Rockingham in 1734.

On the death of the second Marquis without issue the title became extinct, but his nephew succeeded to the estates which remain in the Fitzwilliam family to this day.

The Churches, St. Michael and St. Leonard, were formerly chapels to the mother church of Old Malton, for at that time the two places formed one parish. The buildings are interesting from their antiquity, and recent restorations have dealt kindly with them. "St. Michael's," standing in the Market Place, is an old Norman building, much superior in structure to its sister church. Originally of large dimensions, it appears to have been shortened when the tower was

built, probably late in the 14th century, as the architecture of the tower is perpendicular, of this date.

The spire of St. Leonard's was never completed, but had a flat abrupt termination giving it a grotesque appearance: this, removed for purposes of safety in 1853, is now replaced by one of timber covered with lead. In the tower is an ancient figure, probably of its patron saint, St. Leonard.

In early times Malton was a corporate town, and we find from the Harleian collection of manuscripts, that a petition was presented on December 21st, 1624, by William 6th Lord Eure for a new Charter, upon the ground that it consisted of 300 families, and by want of "*order and government therein, lately fallen into decay*" it was extremely misgoverned: this petition being unsuccessful its corporation was lost, and it has since been placed under a borough bailiff.

The Parish Registers, are most interesting, recording many customs long obsolete, among others, that of bull-baiting; the latest record of this institution bears date as recently as 1816, when George and William Whitfield were "presented" for killing a bull without first being baited, and in the same year George Raines and Robert Dowker were arraigned for the same offence. Though this sport was only declared illegal so recently as 1835, we find all manner of explanations offered respecting it, amongst others, that it let the public know who killed bull-beef; that it rendered the meat more tender, (a general idea is still prevalent that a hare killed by hounds is more tender than when shot) but the truth appears to be, that as cock-fighting, rat-killing, and badger-baiting were the refined sports of the wealthy, bull-baiting was provided for the amusement of the many. In some counties, as Staffordshire and Derbyshire, the animal was baited at large, as in Spain, but the practice at Malton was to attach

the bull to a ring in the ground by a chain fixed to the animal's nose.

Old Malton.

The Priory, of which a considerable portion is left, is now used as a Parish Church, affording one of the most interesting examples of medieval architecture. This house was one of the Gilbertine order; the founder being born at Sempringham, in Lincolnshire, about the year 1083. The original building had a transept, chapels at the east end, and choir with aisles; the western tower and noble doorway are unusually good specimens of early English architecture, the foundations and remains, covering a large area, mark the original outlines of the Priory.

Near the south-east corner is a fine archway, inside which, attached to the wall, is a receptacle for water with massive pedestal; this may have been the entrance to the refectory, upon entering which, every one, by the rules of the order, was compelled to wash his hands. The church originally extended to a point beyond the present eastern window, where three stone coffins are now placed; one is of unusual dimensions, its length being 7 feet 2 inches: another is only 27 inches long, marked with a cross inside. The head of a Saxon cross is preserved in the building, and immediately within the tower entrance against the north wall is a large incised slab bearing a floriated cross of good design; the building is now in process of thorough restoration.

The pillars of the nave are massive, the western one on the north bearing an inscription deeply cut, and running round the cap, part of which appears to be inverted, thus rendering the whole difficult to decipher. In the year 1877, the south-west tower was made secure under the supervision of Sir Gilbert Scott, who took a great interest in the building,

expressing a high opinion of its general architecture. The old abbey buildings west of the church are used as a residence, the vaulted cellars being well worth inspection.

The Endowments, fully set out by Burton in the Monasticon, were unusually large, from which we may infer, that of all the houses of the Gilbertines this was not only the most beautiful and extensive, but their richest possession.

The charter of foundation shews that Eustace Fitz John was its founder and principal benefactor, for in addition to his lands at Malton, he endowed it with several churches, including Wintringham, with two mill-houses adjoining, as well as tithes and other possessions; the village of Linton and the church at Brompton were also presented by the same person. His son, William de Vesci, not only confirmed these grants, but added the churches of Malton, and the mill of Old Malton, with the right of fishing in the Derwent; he also gave the lands and tithes of several villages, extending as far as "Sawerby near Tresk," now Thirsk. His wife also gave the church at Langton with all its appurtenances; and later, the ancient hospital at Norton, on the south side of the bridge, with its lands and the church of Norton were added.

King John, by Royal Charter, granted to the "Canons of St. Mary of Malton, of the order of Semperingham," 160 acres of land in different townships.

It may not be out of place here to notice the very stringent and peculiar rules of this once powerful brotherhood.

The Rules of the Order of St. Gilbert were most rigorously drawn, for a community under one roof, of Canons and Nuns, as well as lay Brothers and Sisters. Such a lot as theirs at the present day would not be considered an enviable one, for in addition to the vow of renunciation of the world, the food provided was of the plainest, consisting of "bread, pottage, and a draught of water;" "their bread coarse, their

garments and bedding mean; much watching and labour, and very little rest."

Seven Canons at least were appointed to every Monastery to perform divine service, organs and other instruments of music being prohibited. The following regulation applies to the time of meals:—"The Refectories of the Canons and Brothers to be built in such manner that the meat may be delivered out to them both by the Nuns and Sisters by "wheels;" the height of them to be a foot-and-a-half, the remains to be returned the same way." This appears to refer to some arrangement whereby the men and women were strictly separated.

Kirkham Abbey.

Situate in a beautifully wooded valley, by the banks of the winding Derwent, the old Priory of Kirkham possesses unusual charms. The rushing waters of the river at this point near the lock, add additional beauty to the scanty but picturesque ruins.

Referring to Burton's Monasticon we see, as already related under the heading of "Rievaulx," this house owed its origin to the same founder, Walter L'Espec, who, after consulting with his uncle William, a Canon of Nostell Priory, built and endowed three religious houses, that of Kirkham being for Augustinian Canons.

The origin of these foundations may be traced to the melancholy death of his only son by a fall from his horse; the life-long sorrow of the father led him to devote the whole of his vast possessions to purposes of religion.

Near the existing gateway is the broken shaft of a monumental cross, said by tradition to have been fixed in the very stone which caused the accident. The foundation of this priory dates from 1121, but the gateway is a somewhat later

addition; perhaps no existing ruin, of the same limited extent, affords a better opportunity for the study of heraldry combined with architecture. Apart from the finely moulded arch, the carved battlement, and delicate tracery of the windows, we have presented no fewer than ten shields, arranged artistically upon the face of the building, as well as seven sculptured panels, representing, in several instances, those whose arms are depicted.

The Heraldic Shields, commencing with the top corner on the left, are supposed to refer to the following benefactors and others connected with the founder by marriage:—The first two display the arms of Gilbert de Clere, Earl of Gloucester, and his wife, Joan Dacre, daughter of Edward I.; from this noble the founder held many of his lands, and as Gilbert de Clere died about 1296, this may be taken as the approximate date of the gatehouse. The next pair shew the arms of William de Roos, who died 1316, and his wife. The first of the two middle shields bears the arms of Walter L'Espec, the second those of Greystock. The first pair of the bottom row indicate a marriage with the Roos family, while the remaining pair are of Roos, and Latimer of Danby.

Amongst other persons of note buried in this priory are the following:—"William de Roos, son of Robert de Roos, surnamed Fursan, the builder of Helmsley Castle, (1258); Robert de Roos, son of William, (1285); William, his son, (1316); and William, son of the last-named, buried on the south side of the great altar, (1343); also Alice de Roos, of Kirkham, interred here, as directed by her will in 1429; Edmund Pole, in 1446; George Gower, in 1484; and Ralph, Lord Greystock, whose arms are mentioned above, in 1487."

The picturesque window arch, farthest from the gate-house, marks the extreme end of the choir, and the foundations spreading over a considerable area point out the nave, cloisters, and chapter-house.

The Priory was finally surrendered in 1539 by the Prior and seventeen Canons, when, according to Speed, its value was £300. 15s. 6d.; there were also 442 ounces of plate and seven bells. A short distance along the river brings us to Aldby, the supposed site of the Roman Derventio.

CHAPTER XXIII.

ELLERBURN — QUAINT CHURCH — FLORIATED CROSS — REMARKABLE ARCHITECTURE — EARLY FONT AND PISCINA. THORNTON—NORMAN CHURCH—ALMS HOUSES—MONUMENTS—INCISED SLABS—RECUMBENT EFFIGY. ALLERSTON. EBBERSTON—EARLY BATTLEFIELD—ALCHFRID'S CAVE—OSWY'S DYKES—NORMAN CHURCH.

THIS hamlet may be considered as part of Thornton though a mile to the north of it, for the two parishes overlap each other in a peculiar manner. The antiquity of the place is assured from mention made of the manor in Domesday, where Gospatric is stated to have three oxgangs of land to be taxed. The walk from Thornton to Ellerburn can hardly be surpassed in beauty, for after crossing the bridge the scene of wood and water is everchanging.

The Church well repays a visit from an antiquarian point of view, everything in connection with it being of the most primitive order, especially the Norman architecture and carving, which strikes one as being different from any found elsewhere.

Outside the south wall of the nave is an unusually fine Saxon cross, the interlaced scroll-work very beautiful and the general outline peculiar. It is 2 feet 6 inches in length, 18 inches wide at the cross or upper portion; at the bottom of the shaft is a panel 11 inches square, occupied by a scroll resembling the letter "S."

Over the south chancel door is a slab with a square lozenge-like pattern; in the corner is a round pellet and

snake-like coil, the latter suggestive of St. Hilda and the Ammonites. If this has been an attempt at heraldry it is certainly unique.

The entrance is by a Norman arch, and the peculiar workmanship of the chancel piers must have been the earliest introduction of that style of architecture; the short clustered shafts resemble Saxon work but the caps are ornamented with snake-like coils, there is also incorporated with the above a miserable attempt at dog-tooth work, while the circular pillar west of the chancel door is encircled by a cable-work scroll. The old font is worthy of note as well as the piscina, in short the whole collection is an antiquarian treat.

Thornton.

This village, distinguished from others of the same name by the full title of "Thornton-le-Dale," is rendered most accessible by the new railway, a facility much appreciated by pleasure-seekers sojourning at Scarbro'. In beauty and general interest it is unrivalled, especially in spring, when the hawthorn, lilac, and laburnam put forth their bloom; the hanging woods and rippling stream give an unusual charm to the spot.

Thornton is mentioned in Domesday as the manor of "Torentum" where "Torbrand, Gospatric, and Tor," had land for two ploughs. The name "Torbrand" occurs also in connection with Kirbymoorside, in the Domesday record of its two churches. The first object of note in the village is the cross, denoting it as having been a market town.

The Alms Houses, extending along one side of the street, form a pleasing feature in connection with the Grammar School; these were founded by Lady Elizabeth Lumley, under a deed of 8th October, 1656; she also gave her manor of Sinnington and adjoining lordships, to be sold for their

endowment. At this time Dr. Comber, afterwards the celebrated Dean of Durham, was vicar. Several men of literary attainments have been educated here; amongst others, Dr. Bateman and the Rev. John Clarke, "the good schoolmaster." a native of Kirbymisperton.

The Hall, a fine old mansion near the centre of the village, with the estate, is now the property of Rev. J. R. Hill, in whose family it has been for generations. From the time of Edward I. to 1577, the manor belonged to the Lords Latimer, after which, with Sinnington, it passed to the Earl of Danby, and in course of time to Lady Lumley.

Other adjacent residences of note have crumbled into decay, notably that of Roxby, for many years the abode of the Cholmleys, a family who served their country with distinction; of these may be mentioned Sir Richard, "the Black Knight of the north," and Sir Hugh, governor of Scarborough Castle, born at Roxby, in the year 1600.

The Church, dedicated to All Saints, stands on an eminence at the east of the village; from the antiquity of the place we naturally expect to find objects of interest, in which we are not disappointed. Recent restoration has left the fabric in a perfect condition, with all its early features preserved. In the outer wall, near the east window, are two incised monumental slabs, each with a floriated cross of similar design, cut in relief and differing from others of the district in pattern. The cross head resembles very closely in design the badge used by the Order of Calatrava Knights of Spain, known as the Red Cross Knights.

The Monuments inside the church are of interest, one specially deserving notice is a recumbent figure in an arched recess, on the north side of the chancel; this figure represents Sir Richard Cholmley, already alluded to, who died here in 1578, the six shields surrounding it, three on each side, bear the arms of the family.

The piscina in the chancel is preserved, as also one in the nave, marking the site of the lady-chapel; the old alms-box and other relics have been judiciously incorporated with the ornate fittings of the present edifice.

The earliest Restoration recorded is that carried out by "Dean Comber" in 1681, when new altar rails were added; he also rebuilt the old parsonage in 1695.

Wilton though a small village, has like the succeeding ones, the termination "ton for town," from which such hamlets bear the common appellation of "street towns," as Allerston, Ebberston, Snainton, Brompton, and Ayton, following in regular succession. The picturesque drive from Scarbro' to Pickering passes these and other places, most of them rich in antiquarian lore.

Near the church (or rather chapel-of-ease to Ellerburn) in the village of Wilton, we trace the site where the residence of one of the Cholmleys stood.

The parish register is that of Ellerburn, the mother church, in which under date of 1748 is recorded an epidemic amongst cattle, resembling the rinderpest of our times; it raged from January to midsummer, during which time nearly half of the horned cattle in Wilton died. The entry also states:—"It has prevailed above five years in the Kingdom and several places abroad much longer," from which it seems there is nothing new under the sun!

Allerston,

But a short distance from Wilton, appears to have been originally "Allans"-town or "Alverston" from a person of note who held the manor, for it is recorded that Hugh Hastings married Helen the daughter and heiress of "Allan de Alvestan between Pickering and Scarbro," which sufficiently marks the spot; it is also stated that the said Hugh Hastings "for the health of his soul and the soul of Helen his wife

confirmed to the Hospital of St. Peter's at York, all lands which Theophine de Alveston and Allan his son had given."

The Church of St. John, standing on the site of a Norman building, has few special features beyond a tower of 15th century work and three old bells dated 1674. After having fallen into complete decay it was restored and opened for service in April, 1883, very few traces of the earlier fabric being discovered.

Ebberston.

This place has already had considerable mention, in connection with the subject of ancient Battlefields, where Alchfrid's Cave and Oswy's Dikes were alluded to. The ancient record of the place is bound up with that of the Hotham family, many of whom resided here. Their early history commences with Sir Galfred de Hotham, who founded the priory of Hull in 1331. A descendant, Sir John Hotham, was High Sheriff of Yorkshire in 1457, and another of the same name in 1499; John Hotham was also High Sheriff in 1584, and M.P. for Scarborough the following year. Sir John Hotham was created first Baronet in 1622, and purchased the Fyling Hall estate near here, where he resided; he afterwards took a conspicuous part in the Civil Wars, holding the town of Hull against the King's forces, the result of which proved so disastrous to himself. The peculiar villa residence of the family is picturesquely situate within sight of the highway; half a century ago the illustrious sportsman, George Osbaldeston occupied it.

The Church of St. Mary, half a mile from the village in a secluded dell, is of Norman origin and was a chapel-of-ease to Pickering until 1252, but is now a vicarage. The nave has early Norman pillars, the old font being of the same date.

CHAPTER XXIV.

BROMPTON — MANOR OF DE BROMPTON—SEAT OF THE CAYLEYS — MONKISH HISTORIAN — NORMAN CHURCH AND MONUMENTS. WYKEHAM ABBEY—CHURCH AND MONUMENTS—YEDINGHAM—BENEDICTINE NUNNERY.

THIS village, eight miles from Scarbro', is the seat of the Cayleys, a family of considerable antiquity and distinction. Originally springing from Norfolk, they settled here early in the 16th century, Edward Cayley being interred here in 1642; his eldest son was knighted, 2nd March, 1641, and created a baronet twenty years later, for his services to King Charles.

In the earlier history of Brompton the manor belonged to Thomas de Brompton and descended to Henry, who was created Lord Vesci. Eustace Fitz John afterwards held the manor along with Malton and other estates, which were granted to the Monks of Old Malton.

From ruins and foundations near a place called Castle Hill, Brompton is supposed to have been a residence of the Northumbrian kings.

John de Brompton, who became a Benedictine monk in Whitby Abbey about 1413, was a native of this place; he wrote the "Annals of the English Nation," and was considered one of the greatest of monkish historians.

Another family connected with the village is that of Westrop, which, but for the rude monument in the church, had passed into oblivion.

The Market is held no more; like several others near, it was suppressed about the middle of the 13th century, in order to avoid competition with that of Scarborough.

The Church, with its lofty spire, and architecture of every style and date, from Norman to present times, is well in keeping with the traditions of the place. The tower, evidently constructed out of the materials of an earlier one, has many specimens of Norman work built into its interior walls; at the north-east corner is a winding staircase entered by an old Norman doorway. The font is also of early date, and the lady chapel at the east end of the south aisle is marked by a piscina and a niche for the patron saint.

The Monuments, as may be expected, are numerous and interesting, recounting the distinguished services of the Cayleys. The principal one is that of the first knight and baronet, Sir William, connected with the family of St. Quintin, he having married the daughter of Sir William St. Quintin of Folkton.

The oldest monument is that of James Westrop, bearing the date and initials of "I. W., 1580" in the left-hand upper corner and "E. W., 1547" in the right; the style is very quaint and primitive, and runs as follows:—

"Heir Lieth James Westrop
Who In Wars to His Greit
Charges Sarved Oin Kyng
And Tow Quenes with Du
Obediens and without Recumpens."

Wykeham.

This place possesses unusual interest from its Abbey or Priory founded for Cistercian Nuns, by Pain Fitz-osbert de Wycham, as early as 1153. It was of considerable extent from the account given by Burton in the Monasticon. In 1321 the church of All Saints being in ruins, John de

Wycham erected on its site a chapel dedicated to the Virgin Mary, and also by charter of the same year gave to Isabel, the Prioress of the Convent, the annual sum of twelve marks and several parcels of land, for two chaplains to celebrate daily service in the same chapel. Some idea of the extent of this Abbey may be gathered from the following:—"This Abbey, the Church, Cloysters, and twenty-four other houses, having been casually burnt down, together with all their books, vestments, chalices, etc., Edward III. in the year 1327 relieved the Nuns of the payment of £3 12s. 7d. per annum for 20 years, which they used to pay to the Crown for lands held by them in the honour of Pickering, part of the Duchy of Lancaster."

The ivy-mantled tower, and a few foundations, are all that remain of this once famous building.

At the dissolution in 1543, Henry VIII. granted the manor to Francis Poole, "with license to alienate the manors of Wickham, Ruston, and Hutton Buscel," to Richard Hutchinson and his heirs, who, in 1561, held the Rectory of "Wycham," and the manor of Grendale of the King, for military services.

The name of Hutchinson was changed for that of Langley, and the present owner, Lord Downe, is directly descended from this ancient line.

The Parish Church has been beautifully restored by the Downe family. In the church-yard is a portion of an ancient cross, and a stone coffin of one of the Vasey or De Vesci family bears the following inscription: "Here lyeth the body of Thomas Vasey, 1691. The mural tablets of the family of Langley and Dawnay are numerous and full of interest.

Yedingham.

A passing notice seems to be due to this village; it is on the highway from Scarborough to Malton, about nine miles

from the latter place. The land extending from this point along the north bank of the Derwent, is known as the "Marishes," the station of the North Eastern Railway bearing that name.

According to Dugdale, the original was "Marcis," the Latin name "Marisco," and Roger de Clere is stated to have given all his lands of Little Marcis, with two ploughlands at Wilton, to the Nunnery there established.

The Nunnery, it appears, was founded by Helwisia de Clere, previous to 1168, for eight Benedictine Nuns, and Dugdale records that the Bishop of Whithern, suffragan of the Archbishop of York, at the request of Emma de Humbleton, the Prioress, dedicated the Church of the Convent to St. Mary, on August 16th, 1241. It is also stated that a dispensation of 100 days relaxation from penance was granted to all who attended the ceremony. Sixty-two loaves were daily delivered to the Convent, each weighing "fifty shillings sterling," to nine brethren and others twenty-six loaves, and thirty-nine of coarse bread to the "dogs" of each manor; these are supposed to have been kept as wolf-dogs for the protection of the inhabitants. The peculiar custom of weighing by standard coin is worthy of note, and we may charitably hope (despite our boasted advancement) that less depreciation of bullion was permitted than we have become accustomed to. The reader will doubtless be reminded of the old penny-piece with milled edges, commonly used in the absence of a standard weight.

CHAPTER XXV.

SCARBOROUGH—ATTACKED BY THE DANES—BURNT BY THE NORMANS—NORMAN PARISH CHURCH—RUINS OF ABBEY—THE CASTLE—NUMEROUS SEIGES—THE MUSEUM: ITS ANTIQUITIES—THE SPA.

Of the merry throng of visitors to this Queen of Watering-places, how few cast a glance beyond the glittering scene to bygone times, when it was famous for anything but peace and beauty. Modern art seems to have done everything in its power to wipe out the material record of the past, without avail, for the towering Castle Keep still continues to assert itself, recalling scenes of the past.

Its antiquities may have little charm for those intent upon the fashion of the hour, but they form a topic of interest to the "thoughtful few," with whom the past and present always seem to mingle.

The name Scarborough denotes its Saxon origin, from "Scaur," a rock, and "Burg," a fortress, than which nothing could be more descriptive. Early mention of the place is made by one Thorkelin, a Dane, who recounts the invasion of the kingdom by "Knut" and "Gorm" in the reign of Adalbricht, King of Northumberland, who routed the invaders with great slaughter; as Gorm died in 930, this account fixes the encounter at a previous date.

The next great contest was in 1066, at which time the outlawed Tosti employed the forces of Hardrada, which he

joined on their landing at Shetland, sailing round to Scarborough, which they plundered and burnt. For a description of this encounter we are indebted to a foreign pen, that of Suorro, a Norwegian, which runs as follows: "Harald Hardrada being driven with his ships to "Scardaburgum," landed and gave battle to the inhabitants, here ascending a hill commanding the town, he caused an immense pile of wood to be raised and set on fire. Then while the flames were wildly spreading, large burning fire brands were thrown down upon the town; while one house catching fire from another the whole city surrendered."

To realise this scene, it is only necessary to picture a few wooden houses clustered round the foot of Castle hill, but not extending to the site of the new town afterwards built, as indicated by the present name Newborough.

After such complete destruction, it is not surprising that little should be recorded of the place for a considerable time, and its name is altogether missing from the annals of Domesday, although "Walsgrif" or Falsgrave is named as the possession of the above-named Tosti.

It was not till 1136 the town became endowed with much military importance by the building of its castle, while its position was considerably enhanced by a charter of incorporation with a free market, forty-five years later. At a later date, Henry III. granted a charter for the construction of a new port or harbour, which marks the period of its mercantile development; from this time Scarbro' appears to have been one of the pillars of the State, for when Edward I., in 1301, commanded the ports to equip ships-of-war against the Scotch, though Hull and "Grymsbye" furnished but one, Scarbro' sent two; in 1346, at the seige of Calais it also furnished a ship and nineteen men.

Passing on to 1534, Leland in his Itinerary gives the following graphic description of the place:—"Scardeburg

Toune though it be privileged, yet it semith to be yn Pickering Lithe, for the Castelle is counted of the jurisdiction of Pickering, and the shore from Scardeburg to the very point of Philaw (Filey) bridge by the see, about six miles from Scardeburg towards Bridlington, is of Pickering Lith jurisdiction."

"In the Toune to entre by land be but two gates; Newburgh gate meatly good, and Aldeburgh gate very base."

As a Parliamentary Borough it is first mentioned in 1264 as returning two members; from this early period to the end of the Civil Wars it well retained its national importance, during which time the fearful encounters that took place are recorded under the heading of the Castle.

Leland also gives an account of a sea wall at the south-east corner of the town ruined by the sea, which was built by Richard III., "who lay awhile at Scardeburg Castelle, and besides began to waul a piece of the Toun with squared stones."

The ancient Religious Houses are also named by him, including the Grey, Black, and White Friars, all of which institutions were founded between the years 1245 and 1320, but the most important was that of the Cistercian order, the Abbey Church of which is now the Parish Church.

The Parish Church is a venerable pile of grand dimensions, standing on the site of the abbey, of which it formed a part. The ruins at the south-east corner of the church-yard are all that remain of the conventual portion, owing to the frequent attacks from the Castle upon the enemy lodged within its walls.

The present building gives but a poor idea of the original, for according to Leland it had, previous to the Reformation, a central tower and three western ones. The central one appears to have been so shattered during the seige of the Castle, that it fell in October, 1659, injuring a considerable

portion of the nave. The following year a national brief was issued by Charles II. to collect funds for its restoration, in consideration that the injuries were received during the Civil Wars.

It is mentioned in the brief as follows: "Their two fair churches were, by the vibration of the cannon, beaten down; that in a day there were three score of ordnance discharged against the steeple of the upper church, called St. Mary's."

The restoration was not completed till 1669, at an expenditure of £247 7s. 6d., of which only £52 was furnished by London and ten southern counties. The sum may appear small, but according to the preserved accounts, the hire of a labourer was only sixpence to tenpence a day, consequently this would perform an amount of work equal to £1000 at present.

A Lady Chapel and several Chantries were attached to the original building, traces of these are still seen in the massive arches of the south nave aisle.

The recollection of such stirring scenes and associations, connected so intimately with the "hallowed pile," may well arouse uncommon interest, and provide the multitude who throng its courts with an additional topic of contemplation as they turn away from its services.

The Castle has formed the subject of so many writers, from "Hinderwell" in the last century, to the more numerous authors of present times, that it will only be necessary to glance at its more prominent features and associations.

Its situation has been most graphically described by Geo. T. Clark, in the pages of the Yorkshire Archæological Journal, part 30, as follows:

"On the north-eastern shore of England, where the cliffs of Yorkshire rear a bold though broken front towards the German Ocean, there is seen, midway between the Tees and the Humber, or, more nearly, between Whitby and Flam-

borough Head, a tall and rugged and almost isolated headland of rock, which from times beyond the records of history, has borne the appropriate name of Scarborough."

This promontory, with the battered old keep and rampart, forms the background of that scene so familiar to the thousands who visit Scarborough.

The Keep, though mutilated by the hand of the destroyer, and decayed by the action of time, has lost none of its picturesque appearance. Despite the loss of its towers and parapet, it has still an elevation of ninety feet on one side; the walls are eleven feet thick from top to bottom, as shewn by the removal of the western half of the structure, and some idea may be formed of the terrible explosion required to wreck such a piece of masonry.

The eastern face of fine Norman work, is almost perfect, having been built about the year 1130, when it formed the stronghold of William Le Gros, Earl of Albemarle, who, in the time of Stephen, held all the lands in the district of Holderness; he was grandson of "Odo," who married "Adeliza," daughter of William the Conqueror, and as he himself had married the daughter of William, brother of King David of Scotland, he may almost be considered of Royal blood.

The keep was divided into three stories, with dungeons and magazine in the basement. The eastern face still shews the arched windows to each story, the lower ones at present are walled up. The wall is strengthened by shallow buttresses from top to bottom,—one at each angle and one in the centre. This point is above 100 yards from the gateway and barbican, within which, at a distance of thirty yards, is the site of the original drawbridge, now arched over. The outworks along this approach are massive and interesting, and so strong as to render the fortress quite impregnable against former engines of warfare.

The smaller court surrounding the keep contained originally the domestic offices of the garrison. The general enclosure includes about sixteen acres, the old well for supplying fresh water to the garrison is still seen near the centre of the green. Foundations are also visible of the old chapel, mentioned by Leland, granted to the Cistercian Abbey, "with all the other churches and chapels in the town." This has been a building of an ornamental character, judging from an interesting relic found amongst its ruins in 1817, and now preserved in the Scarborough Museum. It consists of a massive stone, two feet in height, with a perforation in the centre; on one side is a sculptured representation of the Crucifixion, with figures of the Virgin Mary and St. John on the sides; on the opposite face are the Virgin and Child, in a sitting posture, and at each end a figure with mitre and crozier.

Governors of the Castle were looked upon as men of the greatest distinction, and it was an office coveted by all, for in 1174 Henry II. appointed "Roger," the celebrated Archbishop of York.

William Le Gros, Earl of Albemarle, who built the Castle about 1136, has already been alluded to. Apart from his large possessions, he was famous for military prowess, and had the chief command of the army at the Battle of the Standard, fought near Northallerton in 1138.

After the reign of Stephen, Henry II. determined to reduce the power of such nobles, and ordered the destruction of the fortress, but coming himself to superintend the work, and being struck with its power of defence, he had it enlarged and strengthened.

At the signing of Magna Charta, the Barons again came into power, the governor of Scarborough being considered of such importance as to require binding in a special oath to obey their directions. During the reign of Henry III.

Brian Fitz Allan and William Dacre were successively appointed governors, and in the reign of Edward I. John de Vesci held the office, which on his death was continued to his widow, Isabel de Beaumont, and at her death, William de Vesci, her husband's brother, succeeded to the honour. It was in the time of Edward II. that Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, marched against the King and Piers Gaveston; when hard pressed at Newcastle, they both took ship and came to Scarborough, when Gaveston was appointed governor, and sustained a prolonged siege by the Barons, but at last being short of provisions he surrendered, and was beheaded on 20th of June, 1312.

In the following reign, Henry de Percy was governor, at which time the expense of putting the castle and fortress into thorough repair was estimated at no less than £2000. From this time the office appears to have been honorary, more than an active one, until 1536, when, during the "Pilgrimage of Grace," the infuriated insurgents laid seige to the Castle, but by the gallantry of Sir Philip Eure, it held out until the suppression of the rebellion.

The following year the same mutiny again broke out, and proved as disastrous as the former, for it was on this occasion Lord Darcy, Thomas Percy, Earl of Northumberland, the Abbot of Fountains, and the Abbot of Rievaulx, were beheaded.

It is quite evident that nothing short of treachery or want of provisions could open the gates of this stronghold to the foe. The reign of Queen Mary furnishes an example of the former case in 1553. This occurred during the rebellion of the Duke of Suffolk, when Captain Stafford devised the stratagem of disguising his troops in the garb of peasants, who, with arms concealed, sauntered into the citadel and surprised the garrison! Three days sufficed to undo this daring exploit, for the Earl of Westmoreland appeared upon the scene, and

Stafford and three of his accomplices paid the penalty of death in the Tower of London.

The Civil War, which broke out in the reign of Charles I., 1644, again brought this fortress into notice. The middle of the year found Sir Hugh Cholmley governor, not only of the Castle but also of the town; he had the supervision of the harbours along this coast. Though originally holding his commission from the Parliament, he transferred his allegiance to the Crown, and as the Castle was in no state of readiness to withstand a siege, he held a parley with his opponents. The proposals made, required to be submitted in London, which gave time for preparation, and the corn being still in the fields, 400 loads were got into the stronghold. In the meantime, Fairfax, who was marching with 1000 men, had settled down before Helmsley Castle, and Sir John Meldrum, who had ably defended Hull against the Royalists, was deputed to attack Scarborough. Meldrum gained possession of the town and Parish Church, in which eighty soldiers and the governor of Helmsley Castle were captured, along with thirty-two cannon that defended the town; he also seized 120 ships in the harbour. The Castle was next thoroughly invested, within whose walls Cholmley and his troops had retreated, and to prevent supplies reaching them from the country, trenches were formed on the north cliff, about a mile distant, which are still visible, though grown over with sward. The old church being utilised as a point from which to attack the Castle, artillery was placed within its walls, and fire opened from the east windows!

An unsuccessful assault was made on May 5th, and again on the 17th, when not only the main entrance was attacked, but also the southern tower overlooking the harbour; the outer gate was entered, but on reaching the tower, the forces were repulsed with great slaughter, as were also those who

assaulted the southern tower, where Sir John Meldrum received his death-wound.

Sir Matthew Boynton having succeeded to the command, the seige was prolonged till July, when, his forces worn out by fatigue, sickness, and want of food, the gallant Cholmley surrendered upon honourable terms, after a bold resistance of over twelve months.

Lady Cholmley, who had refused to leave her husband, shared all the privations of the seige, and nursed the wounded; she was, by the articles of surrender, allowed to retreat to her own residence at Whitby, with her servants and horses. The gallant defender, Sir Hugh, sailed for Holland, where he remained till 1649, when he was allowed to return and take possession of his estates, which he held until his death eight years after. He was born at Roxby, near Thornton, as already recorded under the heading of that place.

On the death of Sir Matthew Boynton in 1647, another of the same name was appointed governor, but like his predecessor, he soon proclaimed for the Royal cause, and another seige commenced; this proved of shorter duration, for on the first attack, the troops inclined to mutiny, and the Castle was surrendered.

It is interesting to note though a melancholy fact, that twenty years later George Fox, the father of the Quakers, was imprisoned for above a year within the Castle for his religious principles.

The Museum :—The antiquities of Scarborough would be incomplete without some allusion to this institution, and it may be fairly said the interest of the collection is out of all proportion to its size. The circular form of the building is favourably utilised for exhibiting, in a most intelligible form, the general stratifications of the kingdom. In addition to a collection of bones from Kirkdale Cave, including those of the hyæna and other extinct animals, we have a valuable

array of Ancient British objects. Amongst the latter, the skeleton of an Ancient Briton, taken from a barrow at Gristhorpe, a few miles distant; it had been deposited in an oak coffin, rudely hollowed from the trunk of a tree; besides the skeleton the coffin contained the head of a bronze spear, flint arrows, fragments of a ring, pins, and other articles, all of which are treasured here. The old ducking stool is also preserved, formerly an adjunct of the old pier, when used for the edification of scolding wives. Among the Saurian Fossils is a fine specimen of the Plesiosaurus, common to the cliffs of this part of Yorkshire, its length appears to have been about twenty feet.

Outside the building is an important collection of stone coffins and Saxon crosses of the district, besides a large recumbent figure, and many objects of the greatest interest.

It is surprising that so many who visit Scarborough with their families neglect this treasure house of antiquity, for no greater enjoyment can be imparted to the rising generation than by kindling an interest in these evidences of our nation's development.

The Spa will perhaps seem an unlikely quarter from which to extract anything suited to these pages, but had it not been for the discovery of its mineral waters, Scarborough might have been yet undeveloped. The first cistern for collecting these springs dates from 1698, before any sea-wall existed. at that time the only building for shelter was a wooden one on piles, protected by a sand bank. This structure was swamped by falling cliffs and the action of the waves in 1737. Fortunately for the town, the springs were again opened out, and the Spa reconstructed, drawing visitors from long distances to seek the healing cure of its waters.

Mr. W. Hutton, in that quaint work, "The Scarborough Tour," published in 1803, gives an amusing account of his journey by coach from Birmingham, and continues as follows:

"All the visitants are dignified by the common people here with the name of "*Spaws;*" and are obliged to pay seven shillings and sixpence during their abode, though but one day, or not taste the water. Perhaps this rule is carried to excess."

Those who feel disposed to cavil at the paltry sum at present charged for the use of the same waters, added to the various beauties and attractions of the present grounds, should ponder well upon the above extract!

CHAPTER XXVI.

East Ayton—Castle of the Evers—In Norman Times—Norman Church and Font—Forge Valley. Hackness—Monastery of St. Hilda—Norman Church—Important Monuments—Anglo-Saxon and Cryptic Runes.

The railway station (Forge Valley) has given a prominence to these villages by bringing them within reach of the many thousands who visit Scarborough each season.

Apart from the antiquarian associations of the place, the romantic beauties of Forge Valley and Hackness are in themselves a never failing delight. On emerging from the station, we are struck by the remains of the tower of an old feudal mansion. The castle of the "Evers" was originally of considerable dimensions, and used as a fortified place of residence.

At the time of the Conquest, the estate became the property of a knight of the name of "Aiton" or "Gilbert de Atton," after whom the village is named; his grandson of the same name married a daughter of "Warrine de Vesci," one of the younger sons of William Lord Vesci, the owner of Malton. By this alliance, he not only became possessed of the estates but also assumed the title of Lord Vesci.

At length his descendant, William de Atton, died, leaving three co-heiresses, of whom "Anastasia" married Sir Edward St. John, bringing him the Ayton estates; his daughter married Thomas de Bromflete, in whom they next became vested, and in the following generation we find them in the

hands of John, Lord Clifford,* who was slain at the battle of Towton. It is somewhat remarkable that for three generations previously, each Lord Clifford was killed in battle.

In after years, one of the female line of these Attons and Vescis married into the family of Eure, from whom was descended the gallant Ralph Eure, who so nobly defended the Castle of Scarborough against the attacks of 1536.

The Church partakes of the antiquity of the place, for it existed at the time of the conquest, and still retains features of Norman architecture, especially in the fine old doorway with its handsome mouldings, the large old Norman font of exquisite design, and the chancel arch. It was in this building that William, Lord Atton, founded a Chantry in the year 1384.

Forge Valley:—This favourite retreat of the tourist, the angler, and the artist, takes it name from the old "Forge" or foundry, about a mile from the village. Thanks to the more modern processes of production, we draw our supply of iron from other sources, leaving the hanging woods of this charming vale to re-echo more melodious sounds than the clang of the hammer. At the head of the valley, the road, winding by the banks of Derwent, leads through the village of Everley to Hackness, so rich both in both beauty and antiquity.

Hackness.

It is not within the province of this work, neither is it necessary, to expatiate upon the unrivalled natural beauties

* In connection with his infant son, we have the touching incident recorded, that his mother, fearing the resentment of the House of York, resigned him to the care of a shepherd near Londesborough, who had married her nurse, to be brought up as their child. A report having reached the Court that young Lord Clifford was alive, the shepherd home was removed to Scotland, where the youth remained an exile until Henry VIII., upon his accession, restored him to the honours and possessions of his family.

found here, so well known to the majority of those who visit Scarborough; suffice it to say that, along with the village of Thornton Dale, it "holds the field" for rustic beauty.

The Ancient History of the place dates far beyond the Conquest, for Lady Hilda, Prioress of Whitby, established a monastery here for seclusion and meditation, in connection with the more important Abbey of Whitby; this takes us back at any rate to the year 680. The Monastery had its site near the present mansion of the Johnstone Family, the owner being Lord Derwent.

It is fortunate we have not to rely alone upon tradition for this early history, for treasured in the church is an inscribed memorial cross, one of the relics of this foundation; it is now placed at the eastern end of the south nave aisle. Its inscriptions will be specially considered.

How long the original Convent held together after the death of St. Hilda we cannot trace, but the monument alluded to, appears to perpetuate the memory of two of her great nieces. It is fair to suppose the institution fell into decay prior to the Conquest, at which time this district was in the hands of Gospatric. After the Battle of Hastings he was deprived of the estates, which fell to Hugh, surnamed Lupus, nephew of the Conqueror, who was created first Earl of Chester, by whom they were disposed of to William de Percy. About 20 years after, the foundation of the second monastery took place, practically upon the site of the Saxon one, by Serlo, Prior of Whitby, respecting which we cannot do better than take the account as given by Dugdale, as follows:—

"In the reign of King William Rufus, the Monastery of Whitby being so much infested by Robbers skulking in the woods, and Pyrates from the sea, that there was no security for the Monks or their Goods, Serlo, the Abbot, and his Monks pray'd William de Percy to grant them a Place of

Abode at "Hackness," for them there to build a Monastery, because "St. Hilda" had formerly founded one in that place, which they accordingly did, and continued there some time, leading a very religious Life."

Afterwards, when the Abbey of Whitby was restored, the Monks departed, leaving behind a small fraternity, which at the time of the dissolution, in the reign of Henry VIII., had dwindled to four, of the Benedictine order. The first foundation by St. Hilda, has been perpetuated by a monument erected in the church in later times, giving the date as 679.

The Church, with its spire, gives a charm to the leafy vista; its date is probably the same as the Norman foundation already recorded, indicated by the chancel arch, the font, and old oak seats of the Monks, which, in a modified form, still grace the building. The patron saint is now St. Peter, but in monastic days it was dedicated to St. Mary.

The Monuments, both numerous and interesting, commemorate the successive families who have handed down the estate; from the time of Arthur Dakins in 1592, (whose heiress Margaret, for her third husband married "Sir Thos. Posthumous Hoby") to Sir Richard Vanden Bempde Johnstone, who bought the estates of the last-named in 1796, in whose family it now remains.

The Runic Monument, of the time of St. Hilda, carries us back to the 8th century; from its diversity of objects it demands the attention of all interested in Saxon remains. Whether this stone has originally had a cross-shaped termination or not, it is difficult to opine; the remaining shaft is square-sided, narrower at the top than bottom, the upper section apart from the base about two feet high, and the sides a foot wide; two sides bear the inscription, the other two being profusely engraved in runic interlacing and scroll work, in a similar manner to the ornamentation of its pedestal. The principal portion of the inscription was in

Latin, the characters being of the plain Saxon type, many of which are still wonderfully distinct resembling those at Kirkdale and Edstone, of a similar date.

One panel has an inscription of most unusual character, being a combination of both Saxon and Cryptic runes, the peculiarity of the latter signs being, that each one consists of a straight, perpendicular stroke or stem, with a varying number of branches to right and left, by which its quality is computed. Every remaining side of block and pillar is ornamented with some scrollwork or Saxon figure.

The late Rev. D. H. Haigh, in an article upon this stone, published in the Journal of the Yorkshire Archæological Society, speaks of it as follows:—"The inscription in Cryptic runes is unique in this country, but a notice in the S. Gallen MS. 270, shews that this kind of writing based on the futhorc, was recognised amongst the peoples of Germany in the 9th century. The uppermost fragment has a scroll on the southern side *(now the north side from change of position)* and a knot on the northern, of the same character as those on the cross at Bewcastle, and others in Northumbria. On the other sides are inscriptions in Latin, but so disfigured

by blunders as to make it evident that the writer did not understand the language. Making the obvious corrections, I read the whole :—"huaetburga semper tenent memores domus tuae te mater amantissima."

Attention is drawn to the fact that the writing after the fourth line changes, and appears like that of an inferior hand, but the writer is inclined to attribute the difference to the assumption that Saxon workers of stone monuments rarely measured out their work before commencing, as evidenced in the generally crowded condition of the latter half of it.

The corresponding and opposite face is occupied with a similar inscription, rendered as follows :—

"Blessed Œthilburg! for ever may they remember thee, dutifully mourning, may they ask (for thee) verdant rest in the name of Christ, venerable mother." He again proceeds : —"As the monastery of Haconos was dependent upon that of Strenæshalh, there can be no difficulty in identifying Œthilburg with the abbess Æthelburg who accompanied Ælfflæd to Driffield, on her visit to her dying brother Aldfrith, in 705."

"John of Wallingford has two notices of an Ethelburga, daughter of Aldwulf, King of the East Angles, and therefore great niece of St. Hild, with whom I confidently identify our Æthilburg."

As to the word "Huœtburg" in the first named inscription he writes :—"The chain of circumstances which enable us to identify her with the Hwætburg of Hackness is very complete : Æthelburg and Ecburg are sisters, daughters of Aldwulf, and great nieces of St. Hild ; Ecburg and Hwætburg are sisters ; and Ecburg, whose first charge had been the monastery of Repton in Derbyshire, speaks of having succeeded her sister Hwætburg, and uses a metaphor which suggests the idea that her new abode was near to the sea, as Hackness is."

CHAPTER XXVII.

SEAMER—GRANITE BOULDER—NORMAN CHURCH AND MONUMENTS—BRITISH AND ROMAN REMAINS—INSURRECTION OF 1549. STAINTON DALE—ANCIENT MANOR—ANTIQUITIES—TUMULI. THE PEAK—ROMAN INSCRIPTION—ROBIN HOOD'S BAY.

Passing Seamer Junction, on approaching the "Queen of Watering Places," few will have any idea of its early historic associations. The massive block of granite forming the centre piece of its well-kept garden may attract the notice of some, raising the question as to how it came there; the answer that it is supposed to have been carried across England by an ice floe, when the waters of the district ran in an opposite direction to the present, will doubtless startle many. The village, half-a-mile distant, has certainly degenerated since its weekly markets assumed such proportions as to rouse the envy of Scarbro' people, which after years of litigation resulted in its suppression. The grant for its market was first made to Henry, Earl of Northumberland, in 1383, but as Scarbro' had its previous charter confirmed the following year, that of Seamer was discontinued until 1577. At this time legal proceeeings were instituted by its more powerful neighbour, when it was shewn that "grass had begun to grow in the market place of Scarbro," but it was not until 1602 that the rival was suppressed. Eight years later James I. issued a new grant to Seamer, but he withdrew it again in 1612, since which time the annual fair in July has been continued.

Roman and British times have left their impress on the place and neighbourhood, testified by the intrenchments on the adjoining moors, north of the village. Above 300 years ago, Leland describes it as follows:—"Seamer (Sea-mere) a great uplandish toune having a great lake on the south west side of it, whereof the toune taketh name." Travellers by rail from Seamer to Malton pass through the bed of this lake, and the peaty nature of the soil, despite its cultivation, still marks its boundary.

Journeying along the other line to Pickering we pass the old church, the uneven nature of the ground at its western end still marking the foundations of the manor house of the Percys, thus described by Leland:—"The manor place of the Percys at the west end of the "Chirch Garth" is large, but of no rich building; the chapel only of it is well builded."

The Church has many associations of interest, more especially in its ruined monuments, which it is hoped may be tenderly handled in the contemplated restoration. At the Conquest this building existed, and became vested in the Abbey of Whitby. The nave and other portions remain, the exceptionally fine chancel arch being its principal feature.

Leland says:—"I saw in the quire of the meane "Paroche Church" a playn marble stone with an epitaph in French where was buried John Percy and John de Atton." The latter has been already mentioned in connection with the neighbouring village of Ayton: the former family being identified with the place by the record that in 1424, John, Bishop of Dromore, was commissioned to dedicate the chapel, with the altars there erected, within the manor of Seamer, belonging to the Right Hon. Lord Percy, Earl of Northumberland.

Handsome monumental slabs still remain, supposed to refer to them, though the brass figures have been ruth-

lessly removed. A small brass still records the burial of "Dame Lucy, wife of Sir Henry Gate," who died at the manor house in October, 1577, tracing her descent from the blood-royal of England in the person of the Duke of Gloucester.

Ancient British and Roman Remains:—Seamer has proved a mine of treasure with respect to these, several examples are in the museum of Scarborough, others in the possession of Lord Londesborough, Lord of the Manor. A tumulus was opened on Seamer Moor, near Beacon Hill, in 1848, containing a kist-vaen built of massive stones, with skeleton complete. Numerous urns have been discovered in the same locality.

Thirty years ago gold and silver ornaments were found in the stone quarry, including a gold pendant with portions of the necklace, composed of platted silver wire, a quantity of crockery and glass, also fragments of iron; and near the same spot a skeleton, with large bronze ring and knife. The remains are indicative of an early Anglo-Saxon settlement, the *gold* ornaments at that time being the only examples of this period found in the north of England.

The antiquities of Seamer would be incomplete without some allusion to the insurrection set on foot here in 1549, by one Thomas Dale, the parish clerk, Stephenson, and Ombler of East Heslerton. These men, animated by a burning zeal for the redress of religious abuses, commenced by lighting the Staxton Beacon, which attracted a mixed multitude of about 3000, who, thirsting for blood, attacked the house of Mr. White, capturing three of the inmates, including the Sheriff of York, who happened to be present; these they at once conveyed to the wolds and ruthlessly murdered. Upon this a detachment of soldiers from York appeared upon the scene, when the people accepted a free pardon proclaimed by order of the King, but the three leaders and six others, refusing clemency, were executed at York.

Stainton Dale, Peak, &c.

The new line of railway from Scarborough to Whitby has opened up this wild, romantic district, destined year by year to become more popular with visitors to Scarborough.

As long ago as 1140 the manor of Stainton was granted by King Stephen to the Knight Templars, on condition that they should offer daily prayer for the Kings of England and their heirs, and as this was a "desert place," they should entertain all poor travellers, providing themselves with a "good sounding bell and a horn," to be sounded each evening at twilight. The place was thus known for generations as "bell-hill," from which this invitation sounded.

In this neighbourhood many tumuli have been opened, containing evidences of the early inhabitants, and their primitive habits, in the shape of rude spear-heads, flint arrow-heads, sepulchral urns, and bones.

The Peak, with its station of that name, now a favourite resort, is also rich in antiquarian lore and romantic beauty. On the south side of Robin Hood's Bay, the "Peak" rises abruptly from the sea to a height of 700 feet. The ancient Alum Works, now disused, have left their mark upon the surrounding cliffs in a remarkable manner. From an engraved stone found near the site of the present Hall, bearing a Roman inscription, it is supposed to have been the site of a fort, in the time of occupation by the Romans under Justinian, whose name is recorded; as he was the only officer of that name mentioned in history, the building is supposed to have been erected about the year 407.

Looking northward, along the coast, we see the village of Robin Hood's Bay, a veritable "Clovelley" of the north, with its rustic dwellings perched one above another on the cliff, from base to summit, a fitting subject for the pencil of the artist.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

WHITBY—ROMAN ROADS—LANDING OF THE DANES—ST. HILDA'S ABBEY, IN SAXON AND NORMAN TIMES—SAXON AND RUNIC CROSSES—EARLY INSCRIPTION—LEGENDS—PARISH CHURCH—MUSEUM—MULGRAVE CASTLE—LYTH—MONUMENTS OF THE MULGRAVES. UGTHORPE, UNTOUCHED BY THE REFORMATION.

ANCIENT History identifies this part of the East Coast with the earliest system of military roads laid out by the Romans. Dunsley Bay, three miles north of Whitby Pier, is the "Dunus Sinus" mentioned by Ptolemy, who compiled no fewer than eight books on the subject of Geography, about the year A.D. 160.

As already mentioned, this road commenced at York, passing by Malton, Great Barugh, Cropton, and the Roman Camps of Cawthorn, thence across the vast expanse of moors to Egton, the route (Wade's Causeway) passing the stone cross, known as Malo or Mauley Cross, and terminating at Dunsley. Along its course we find at the present day continuous traces of camps, trenches, and tumuli.

It was in this bay one portion of the Danish fleet under Hinguar and Hubba, disembarked in the year 876, commanded by the latter warrior, while Hinguar selected "Peak" as his landing place, (already mentioned, seven miles south from this point,) erecting a standard with a raven pourtrayed upon it, from which the spot is still known as Raven Hill.

The derivation of the name Whitby is by no means clear, the Saxon being "Streanshalch," afterwards Presteby, then Hwytby and Whitby.

Though famous in Roman times, it was not less so under the Saxons, by reason of its monastery founded as early as 655, which for 200 years occupied a position of greater importance and prosperity than any similar institution in the country, a state of things ruthlessly terminated by the above landing of the Danish marauders. In proceeding with its history we find it again restored at the time of the Conquest, flourishing until its dissolution in 1540, when its revenues exceeded £500.

The beginning of the 17th century finds Whitby attaining the position of a shipping port, of no mean importance from the extensive traffic in connection with alum works, those at Sands End being established about the year 1615. As the traveller looks down from the giddy heights traversed by the coast railway towards Saltburn he sees the wreck of this once prosperous industry.

St. Hilda's Abbey has furnished the subject of so many pens, that a short sketch of its antiquities must suffice. Its original foundation was invested with romance, for King Oswy (Oswiu) ruler of this district, Northumbria, having embraced the Christian faith, on being attacked by his southern neighbour, Penda, the pagan King of Mercia, courted the Divine favour by a vow, that if he came off victorious he would dedicate his infant daughter to God, and give much of his large possessions for the foundation of monasteries. Having defeated the pagan hosts, he proceeded to carry out his vow by placing Ethelfleda in the monastery of Heruteu (Hartlepool) of which Hilda was the abbess.

This was in the year 655, and it must be mentioned that Hilda was the daughter of King Edwini, whose family were

all baptised under the missionary influence of Paulinus, thus she was one of the first christians of these parts.

"Strenæshalh" was one of the royal sites set apart by King Oswy for a monastery, which St. Hilda commenced to erect, moving to it with her infant charge in 657, but still retaining supervision of Herutu her former house. It is on record, that her learning, piety, and virtue, placed this monastery above all others as a religious seminary, and in 664, only seven years from its commencement, the important Synod met here to decide the long vexed question of the proper reckoning and keeping of Easter.

As a further mark of its high status during the life of St. Hilda, it may be mentioned that for 67 consecutive years the See of York was administered by bishops educated here.

In the last year of her life St. Hilda founded the monastery of Hackness; this was in 680, after which her mantle fell upon her royal pupil Ethelfleda, who succeeded her as Abbess, and the Abbey of Whitby lost none of its greatness under her charge, but grew in importance from the patronage of her brothers, King Ecgfrid and Aldfrid. The original rude and hastily erected building now gave place to one of stone, within the walls of which, at the end of her career, Ethelfleda was buried in the year 713; from this period to its destruction by the Danes, little is recorded of the place.

In Norman times this venerable pile was re-constructed by Reinfrid, who obtained a grant of it from William de Percy with whom he had been a companion in arms under the Conqueror. This Reinfrid, satiated with war, betook himself to a monastic life at Evesham in Worcestershire, from which place accompanied by three other monks, he travelled forth on a religious pilgrimage to the north in 1074.

It is at this point we become acquainted with Abbot Stephen, Reinfrid taking the title of Prior. Under their rule the Abbey began to assume collossal proportions, which

with the general development and improvement of its adjoining lands, aroused the cupidity of their former benefactor, William de Percy, and he endeavoured to regain possession of it. This treacherous conduct, coupled with the assaults of pirates and robbers, so despoiled the place, that those who were fortunate enough to escape with their lives, fled for shelter to the secluded and deserted monastery at Lastingham. This they began at once to restore, obtaining grants of land in the neighbourhood. Stephen remained there but a short time, whence he removed to York, and under the patronage of Alan, Earl of Bretagne, began to found St. Mary's Abbey, of which he was first Abbot.

Fortunately Stephen has left us a narrative of his life, now in the Bodleian Library, from which we trace the remaining remnant of the Whitby flock to Hackness. It was on a journey to this place, that Reinfrid was accidentally killed at Orm's Bridge as already recorded, being succeeded by Serlo de Percy, who, after sojourning at Hackness till 1100, returned with most of his flock to Whitby, where he died.

Prior Serlo was succeeded by his nephew, William de Percy, who became Abbot and governed the monastery for 20 years, during which time he succeeded in reclaiming its lost possessions, extending over the whole of "Whitby Strand," as known at the present day. It is probably from this time, the oldest remaining portion of the Abbey dates.

The next Abbot was Nicholas, who obtained a Bull from Pope Honorius II., confirming all possessions and privileges: from this time to 1539 we have the long list of 28 Abbots, terminating with Henry de Vall, who surrendered the Abbey.

The architectural features of the ruin well repay one for the climb of 194 steps leading to it. The most picturesque view of the town is from the Abbey gateway; looking through the

deeply recessed arch we have in the foreground the old Parish Church, with the Royal Hotel and distant cliffs across the harbour filling in the vista. The bold tracery of the blank arches on each side of the gateway is most beautiful.

The domestic offices have disappeared through the ravages of time, the remaining walls being simply those of the Abbey Church, the original dimensions of which were about 300 feet long, and 150 feet wide at the transepts. About 125 years ago the western portion fell during a violent storm, and the great central tower, 100 feet high, shared the same fate on June 25th, 1830.

In the choir we have the earliest architecture, from Norman to Early English, of the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, the lancet windows, and sculptured ornament, being fine specimens. The north transept has richer mouldings and more carving, pointing to a later erection; brackets of grotesque figures support the arches, the lower portion of the wall being beautifully arcaded. The north aisle of the choir has a considerable part of its vaulted roof remaining. The western portion of the ruin is sufficiently preserved to shew the rich tracery of its windows, evidently fourteenth century work, which stamps it as the latest erection.

Ancient Monuments and Inscriptions are few in number, indeed it is disappointing to find so little trace of the early Saxon foundation; this may perhaps be accounted for by the close proximity of cliff and sea, which would afford ready means for the disposal of ruined objects. That "rubbish" of various kinds was thus got rid of is evident from the fact that a large deposit of bones and shells, discovered near the cliff, was carted away to be burnt for manure. During this removal Mr. W. Dodgson of Whitby discovered an old ivory comb bearing a runic inscription; this comb had a bone heading, fastened to it by iron rivets,

an engraving of it, shewing some of the runes, has been given in the Journal of the Yorkshire Archæological Society.

The principal monument of the early period is a small Saxon scroll-work cross, discovered on the cliff opposite the abbey; this is at present preserved in a case at the Lodge Entrance to the ruins, along with a few smaller fragments, it much resembles one of the crosses in Lastingham Crypt (see engraving, page 162).

The only inscription in the Abbey is upon a pillar facing the north-east corner of the north transept, which has been most wantonly abused, but when Gent wrote of it he gave the following translation:—"John De Brumpton formerly servant to Lord De La Phe, erected these pillars in reverence and honour of the Blessed Mary," from which it would appear it was the site of the Lady Chapel.

The Manor House, contiguous to the abbey, is supposed to occupy the site of the abbot's dwelling, being built chiefly of stones from the ruins. This has been already mentioned in connection with the memorable siege of Scarbro' Castle, as the residence of its able defender, Sir Hugh Cholmley.

The Ancient Legends of such a place as Whitby Abbey are necessarily numerous. Amongst others we may recall the supernatural inspiration of Cedmon the first of Christian songmen, and the charming of the snakes by St. Hilda.

Cedmon, the "Father of English Poets," according to Bede, had retired to the stall of the oxen, where during sleep he was inspired with song, which in his wakeful moments he transcribed; how this may have been we cannot say, but a copy of his hymn is handed down by King Alfred, in his version of Bede's history, and it is the earliest specimen of Saxon poetry extant.

Those who believe in the alleged plague of snakes and their destruction by the prayer of St. Hilda, will naturally

have their faith confirmed by the innumerable fossil ammonites found on the rocks beneath the Abbey Cliff! Sir Walter Scott, in Marmion, has immortalised the legend as follows:—

"They told how in their convent cell
A Saxon Princess once did dwell,
The lovely Ethelfled;
And how a thousand snakes, each one
Was changed into a coil of stone,
When holy Hilda prayed;"

"Charlton," in his history of Whitby, writing in 1776, alludes to the belief then prevalent, that at a certain time of year in bright sunshine, St. Hilda may be seen appearing at one of the highest windows, arrayed in her shroud. Confirming the possibility of such an *apparent* apparition the writer may state that he has in his possession a photograph, taken by W. Stonehouse, of the exterior portion of the east end of the chancel, in which through the southern lancet of the top tier an interior trefoil ornament is seen in the distance; when the photograph is placed under a lens this object gives the exact appearance of a human face peering out of the window!

The list of legends would be incomplete without that relating to the "Horngarth" and the "Penny Hedge;" in which we have the account of the "wounded boar" pursued within the chapel of the Hermitage of Eskdale. The hermit closed the door against the hunters, upon which he was attacked with their boar-staves; dying from this ill treatment, he summoned the yeomen to his couch, and pardoned their crime, imposing as a condition the following ceremony:— "That upon Ascension Eve you shall come to the wood of Stray Head in Eskdaleside, at sun-rising, then shall the officer of the Abbot blow his horn, and he shall deliver to you ten stout stowers and ten "yedders" to be cut by you,

with a knife of a penny price, &c.; to be taken on your backs and carried to the town of Whitby, and at the hour of nine o'clock, as long as it is low water at that hour, you shall set your stakes at the brim of the water, each stake a yard from another, and so "yedder" them that they stand three tides without removing by the force of the water."

Like other romances this has some foundation in fact, for the monks of Whitby granted some of their lands upon the strange feudal service of "Setting up the horngarth," consisting of the construction of a stout barrier to protect some portion of their property from the tide. In confirmation of this the register of the Abbey records a dispute which arose in the year 1315, between Thomas De Malton and Alexander De Percy, on the ground that De Percy's men took a larger quantity of timber from the forest of the abbot than was required for the "horngarth" and sold the remainder for firewood in the town.

All the holders of lands have long since purchased exemption from this service, excepting one family who performed it on Ascension Eve, 1839, and a semblance of it has been continued to the present time. Strange as is the above custom, one equally so may be quoted, as existing on the Duncombe Park estate, by which the owner of lands in Bransdale presents to the Earl of Feversham, twice a year, an arrow of particular design as the tenure of his lands!

The Parish Church on the cliff, adjacent to the Abbey ruins, is an example of its own style and no other; an opportunity of inspecting it should not be missed. Some portions are considerably older than the abbey church, though we find no mention of it in Domesday, neither does the oldest register of the monastery allude to it. We must go to the second register, written about the year 1180, for the earliest record of it, as well as the six chapels of the immediate

neighbourhood. From this its date may be assumed to be about 1100.

The tower and transepts have been added about a century later, but every style of architecture appears to be represented, and alterations have been almost continuous.

The internal appearance and arrangement render it in harmony with the quaint old shipping port, suggesting more than anything else, the arrangements of an old three decker. Galleries have been perched in every conceivable place, some having had access provided from the outside by means of steps, others approached in the orthodox manner! The earliest of these peculiar erections was in front of the old Norman arch of the chancel, placed there by the Cholmley family, so intimately identified with Whitby. The chancel is a complete storehouse of monuments to the various members of this illustrious family, and other worthies of Whitby.

In pre-Reformation times several Chapels and Chantries existed here; traces of one of these may be found in the old market place.

The Geological features of Whitby and the surrounding district, afford a rich field for exploration; the romantic railway journey from Pickering takes us through a series of stratifications, cleft by the deep and winding valley, amid scenery of the finest description. The succession of cliffs, and beds of alum shale along the coast have furnished some of the finest specimens of the fossil formation, including the Ichthyosaurus and Plesiosaurus found in the upper lias strata: many of these, along with a complete collection of fossils, minerals, birds and animals, are preserved in the Whitby museum.

The Celebrities of Whitby include such names as Captain Cook and Dr. Scoresby; the former, prior to attaining the title of the "great circumnavigator," was apprenticed in Whitby, and remained for years a seaman of the port.

Dr. Scoresby was identified with Whitby, though his birthplace was Cropton, near Pickering; his well-known philosophical researches in connection with magnetic and polar currents, as bearing upon navigation, added largely to our previous knowledge of such subjects. He left by will to the Whitby Museum, his principal scientific apparatus as well as £300 towards the building; he was the son of William Scoresby, the most distinguished whale-fisher of his time. An account of his writings and voyages, and how after his many wanderings he graduated at Queen's College, Cambridge, is given in Chambers' Encyclopædia.

Mulgrave Castle, three miles north of Whitby by the coast, is a place of considerable antiquity; the modern mansion is built near the site of the old Saxon erection, remains of which have from time to time been exhumed. The situation, beautifully wooded, has been a powerful one, standing as it does, on an elevated ridge overlooking the distant pier and Abbey of Whitby. It was from this place, the Saxon Duke Wada is said to have sallied forth in the eighth century against the rulers of Northumbria; he was one of the conspirators who slew King Ethelred. Several generations later the ruined fortress was re-built by Peter de Mauley, one of the Norman warriors who obtained the estate by marriage; he was succeeded by no fewer than six other Lords Mauley, all of whom rejoiced in the surname of Peter. Duke Wada and Peter de Mauley have left the impress of their names in this district, as in Wade's Causeway, and Mauley Cross.

About the middle of the seventeenth century, Lord Sheffield, President of the North, became owner, and was created Earl of Mulgrave by Charles I., who had it garrisoned during the Civil War. In after years, Lord Mulgrave, great grandson of the above, was created Duke of Normanby by Queen Anne, but leaving no heir, the estate seems to have found its way into the hands of the Crown, by whom it was after-

wards confirmed to Constantine Phipps, for the sum of £30,000; in this family it still remains.

Lyth is the parish in which the adjoining castle of Mulgrave is situate; the church stands amid picturesque surroundings, and is rich in monuments of the Mulgrave family.

Ugthorpe, a few miles further inland, was the seat of a younger branch of the Mulgraves; it has a fine Roman Catholic church, and has for centuries been the home of that faith. According to tradition, this is the one solitary spot unaffected by the Reformation, which failed to penetrate its seclusion!

Goathland, a few miles from Whitby, was, before the deviation of the railway, a most secluded spot, and in early times the site of a Hermitage affiliated with Whitby Abbey. The brethren held a grant from King Henry I., but prior to the dissolution, removed to Whitby. The building near the railway, now in ruins, was for many years used as a chapel; the surrounding scenery is sufficiently romantic to allure the antiquarian into an exploration of the spot.

CHAPTER XXIX.

Guisborough—Augustine Monastery—Norman Gateway—Stone Coffins—Tomb of de Bruce—Alum Works—Battlefield—Parish Church.

This place, between Whitby and Middlesbrough, is so famous for the ruins of its Priory, as to call for more than ordinary mention in connection with the antiquities of North Yorkshire.

The Monastery was founded early in the twelfth century, by the family of Bruce, who endowed it with vast possessions; as time went on, it became one of the most important foundations of the Augustine order, having as many as fifty churches and chapels in the district belonging to it. The original structure, after being destroyed by fire in 1284, was rebuilt, in great magnificence, as shewn by the present remains, which are amongst the finest examples of the Decorated period.

The Norman gateway of the Monastery still exists, as well as the eastern end of the church, rising to a height of 100 feet at the gable, of which sixty feet is occupied by the magnificent window arch. The small windows on each side remain, and arms of the Bruce family are found in various parts of the building.

Stone coffins have frequently been found, and several are still preserved. Seeing that so many of the family of Bruce have been interred here, it would be strange if no trace remained of their costly monuments.

The Tomb of de Brus has been of unusual magnificence, judging from the fragments preserved by insertion in the walls of the Parish Church. The figures are finely executed, and from one of them being arrayed in royal robes, and bearing a sceptre, it is supposed to represent Robert Bruce, King of Scotland, whose connection with this place is traced by Dugdale as follows:

"Robert Bruce left two sons, Adam and Robert. The line of Adam soon failed, for his grandson Peter had only four daughters, among whom that great estate (Giseburn) was divided, and so conveyed to other families. *Robert*, the younger son of Robert, had the *Vale of Anandale* in Scotland given him by his father, and his posterity came afterwards to be Kings of Scotland."

An engraving of this tomb is given by Dugdale, and as the "Monasticon" contains no other, it has evidently been considered of more than ordinary importance.

After the dissolution, the manor was granted to Sir Thomas Chaloner, in the year 1547.

The Alum Works, peculiar to this part of the country, owed their institution to Sir Thomas, who, while on a visit to Rome, was struck with the resemblance of its mineral deposit to that of Guisbrough, and determined to introduce the industry into his native country. In order to carry out this project, it was necessary to obtain the assistance of some of the Pope's labourers, and tradition has it that, at the risk of his anathemas, workmen from Rome were shipped to England as merchandise! This of course requires confirmation, but as these important works have vanished, and we no longer compete with his Holiness, we can afford to leave the question in its obscurity.

The Battle-field of Guisbrough was rendered famous by the fierce encounter between the Parliamentary and Royal troops, in June, 1642, near to the town. The Royalists were

commanded by Colonel Slingsby, who was taken prisoner by the celebrated Sir Hugh Cholmley, general of the Parliamentary army.

The scene of this encounter still bears the name of "War's Fields," and the uneven ground is suggestive of mounds and trenches.

The Parish Church is dwarfed in importance by the neighbouring Abbey, out of whose ruins it has at various periods been repaired. The west entrance is by a deeply moulded arch in the tower; it is near this spot the fragments of Bruce's tomb are preserved.

The Rev. John Oxlee, a native of Guisbrough, may be mentioned as one of the celebrities of the place. He was one of the most accomplished linguists of his time, being spoken of by an American writer as "strictly a self-made and self-educated man, he has always been occupied with the discharge of his professional duties since his ordination. He is said to have made himself master of more than 120 different languages and dialects (specimens of which are still extant, written with his own hand)."

The subject of this notice left a life of business in his early days, and devoted himself entirely to studious pursuits. After attaining the position of second master at the Tunbridge Grammar School, he took Orders in 1806, becoming curate of Egton. In 1811, he removed to the curacy of Stonegrave, and for ten years also held that of Scawton, both of which places are in Ryedale, and have been fully noticed in these pages.

BIBLIOBAZAAR

The essential book market!

Did you know that you can get any of our titles in our trademark **EasyRead**™ print format? **EasyRead**™ provides readers with a larger than average typeface, for a reading experience that's easier on the eyes.

Did you know that we have an ever-growing collection of books in many languages?

Order online:
www.bibliobazaar.com

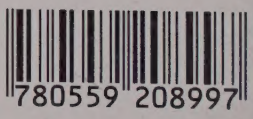
Or to exclusively browse our **EasyRead**™ collection:
www.bibliogrande.com

At BiblioBazaar, we aim to make knowledge more accessible by making thousands of titles available to you – quickly and affordably.

Contact us:
BiblioBazaar
PO Box 21206
Charleston, SC 29413

Lightning Source UK Ltd.
Milton Keynes UK
02 June 2010

154994UK00001B/4/P



BIBLIOBAZAAR